

A P P E A R A N C E S

ADMINISTRATIVE LAW JUDGE:

Cassandra Noble
Energy Facility Site Evaluation Council
1300 South Evergreen Park Drive SW
P.O. Box 43172
Olympia, Washington 98504-3172

EFSEC STAFF:

Sonia Bumpus
Tammy Mastro
Kali Wraspir
Joan Aitken
Max Smith
Paige Doyle
Energy Facility Site Evaluation Council
1300 South Evergreen Park Drive SW
P.O. Box 43172
Olympia, Washington 98504-3172
(360) 664-1345

Ann C. Essko
David Stearns
ASSISTANT ATTORNEY GENERAL
1125 Washington Street SE
P.O. Box 40100
Olympia, Washington 98504-0100

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

A P P E A R A N C E S (Continued)

COUNCIL MEMBERS PRESENT:

William Lynch - Chair
Jaime Rossman, Department of Commerce
Cullen Stephenson, Department of Ecology
Joe Stohr, Department of Fish and Wildlife
Dennis Moss, Utilities and Transportation Commission
Dan Siemann, Department of Natural Resources

Local Government and Optional State Agency:

Ken Stone, Department of Transportation
Bryan Snodgrass, City of Vancouver
Greg Shafer, Clark County
Larry Paulson, Port of Vancouver

A P P E A R A N C E S (Continued)

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

FOR TESORO SAVAGE:

Dale N. Johnson
Jay P. Derr
Tadas A. Kisielius
VAN NESS FELDMAN LLP
719 Second Avenue, Suite 1150
Seattle, Washington 98104-1728

FOR PORT OF VANCOUVER:

David F. Bartz
SCHWABE WILLIAMSON & WYATT
1211 SW 5th Avenue, Suite 1900
Portland, Oregon 97204

A P P E A R A N C E S (Continued)

FOR PORT OF VANCOUVER:

Connie Sue Martin
SCHWABE WILLIAMSON & WYATT
1420 5th Avenue, Suite 3400
Seattle, Washington 98101

FOR CLARK COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS:

Taylor R. Hallvik
CLARK COUNTY
1300 Franklin Street, Suite 380
Vancouver, Washington 98666-5000

FOR THE CITY OF VANCOUVER:

E. Bronson Potter
Karen L. Reed
CITY ATTORNEY
415 W. 6th Street
Vancouver, Washington 98660

Susan E. Drummond
LAW OFFICES OF SUSAN ELIZABETH DRUMMOND, PLLC
5400 Carillon Point, Bldg. 5000, Suite 476
Kirkland, Washington 98033

FOR WASHINGTON STATE DEPARTMENT OF NATURAL RESOURCES:

Terence A. Pruit
ASSISTANT ATTORNEY GENERAL
1125 Washington Street SE
Olympia, Washington 98504-0100

1 A P P E A R A N C E S (Continued)

2 FOR COLUMBIA RIVERKEEPER, ET AL.:

3 Kristen L. Boyles
4 Janette K. Brimmer
5 Anna Sewell
6 EARTHJUSTICE
7 705 Second Avenue, Suite 203
8 Seattle, Washington 98104-1711

9 FOR THE ENVIRONMENT:

10 Matthew R. Kernutt
11 ASSISTANT ATTORNEY GENERAL
12 1125 Washington Street SE
13 Olympia, Washington 98504-0100

14 FOR COLUMBIA WATERFRONT LLC:

15 Linda R. Larson
16 MARTEN LAW
17 1191 Second Avenue, Suite 2200
18 Seattle, Washington 98101

19 Daniel L. Timmons
20 MARTEN LAW
21 1001 SW Fifth Avenue, Suite 2150
22 Portland, Oregon 97204

23
24
25

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

A P P E A R A N C E S (Continued)

FOR COLUMBIA RIVER INTER-TRIBAL FISH COMMISSION:

Julie A. Carter
Robert C. Lothrop
COLUMBIA RIVER INTER-TRIBAL FISH COMMISSION
700 NE Multnomah Street, Suite 1200
Portland, Oregon 97232

FOR CONFEDERATED TRIBES OF THE UMATILLA INDIAN RESERVATION:

Brent H. Hall
CONFEDERATED TRIBES OF THE UMATILLA
INDIAN RESERVATION
46411 Timine Way
Portland, Oregon 97801

FOR THE CONFEDERATED TRIBES AND BANDS OF THE YAKAMA NATION:

Amber Penn-Roco
GALANDA BROADMAN
8606 35th Avenue NE, Suite L1
Seattle, Washington 98115

ALSO PRESENT:

Amanda Kleiss, Paralegal
Faron Scissons, Legal Administrative Assistant

HEARING
Volume 5: INDEX

| | WITNESSES: | PAGE |
|----|----------------|------|
| 3 | | |
| 4 | TODD SCHATZKI | |
| 5 | BY MR. DERR | 1011 |
| 6 | BY MS. LARSON | 1053 |
| 7 | BY MR. KERNUTT | 1073 |
| 8 | BY MS. REED | 1077 |
| 9 | BY MR. DERR | 1084 |
| 10 | BY MS. LARSON | 1125 |
| 11 | | |
| 12 | MARK ROHRBACH | |
| 13 | BY MR. JOHNSON | 1127 |
| 14 | BY MS. BOYLES | 1155 |
| 15 | BY MS. BOYLES | 1180 |
| 16 | BY MR. JOHNSON | 1182 |
| 17 | MATT SHANAHAN | |
| 18 | BY MR. JOHNSON | 1186 |
| 19 | BY MS. BOYLES | 1192 |
| 20 | BY MS. BOYLES | 1210 |
| 21 | BY MR. JOHNSON | 1211 |
| 22 | | |
| 23 | | |
| 24 | | |
| 25 | | |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 0001-006609-PCE | 1131 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 0001-006453-PCE | 1130 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 0001-006695-PCE | 1131 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 0005-000216-PCE | |
| 11 | Through | |
| 12 | Exhibit | |
| 13 | 0066-000132-PCE | 955 |
| 14 | Exhibit | |
| 15 | 1023-000097-POR | |
| 16 | Through | |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 1036-000040-POR | 980 |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 0101-000003-TSS | |
| 21 | Through | |
| 22 | Exhibit | |
| 23 | 0112-000003-TSS | 967 |
| 24 | Exhibit | |
| 25 | 0113-000027-TSS | 969 |
| 26 | Exhibit | |
| 27 | 0114-000131-TSS | |
| 28 | Through | |
| 29 | Exhibit | |
| 30 | 0123-000019-TSS | 969 |
| 31 | Exhibit | |
| 32 | 0124-000001-TSS | 969 |
| 33 | Exhibit | |
| 34 | 0125-000001-TSS | 969 |
| 35 | Exhibit | |
| 36 | 0126-000006-TSS | 969 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 0132-000001-TSS | |
| 5 | Through | |
| 6 | Exhibit | |
| 7 | 0153-000001-TSS | 970 |
| 8 | Exhibit | |
| 9 | 0154-000002-TSS | 971 |
| 10 | Exhibit | |
| 11 | 0155-000011-TSS | |
| 12 | Through | |
| 13 | Exhibit | |
| 14 | 0185-000011-TSS | 971 |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 0186-000001-TSS | 971 |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 0188-000074-TSS | 971 |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 0189-000184-TSS | 971 |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 0190-001540-TSS | 971 |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 0191-000001-TSS | 971 |
| 25 | Exhibit | |
| | 0192-000001-TSS | 971 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0193-000001-TSS | 971 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0194-000276-TSS | 971 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0195-000038-TSS | |
| | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0204-000019-TSS | 971 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 0205-000002-TSS | 971 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 0206-000278-TSS | 971 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 0207-000042-TSS | 971 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 0208-000345-TSS | 971 |
| 11 | Exhibit | |
| 12 | 0209-000058-TSS | 971 |
| 13 | Exhibit | |
| 14 | 0210-000051-TSS | 972 |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 0216-000004-TSS | 972 |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 0219-000010-TSS | 972 |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 0220-000002-TSS | 972 |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 0221-000018-TSS | 972 |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 0222-000252-TSS | 972 |
| 25 | Exhibit | |
| | 0223-000191-TSS | |
| | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0227-000133-TSS | 972 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0228-000004-TSS | 972 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 0229-000022-TSS | |
| 5 | Through | |
| 6 | Exhibit | |
| 7 | 0230-000077-TSS | 972 |
| 8 | Exhibit | |
| 9 | 0231-000160-TSS | 972 |
| 10 | Exhibit | |
| 11 | 0232-000012-TSS | 972 |
| 12 | Exhibit | |
| 13 | 0233-000053-TSS | |
| 14 | Through | |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 0237-000046-TSS | 972 |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 0238-000046-TSS | 972 |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 0239-000021-TSS | |
| 21 | Through | |
| 22 | Exhibit | |
| 23 | 0243-000047-TSS | 972 |
| 24 | Exhibit | |
| 25 | 0244-000100-TSS | 972 |
| 26 | Exhibit | |
| 27 | 0245-000144-TSS | 972 |
| 28 | Exhibit | |
| 29 | 0246-000007-TSS | |
| 30 | Through | |
| 31 | Exhibit | |
| 32 | 0248-000017-TSS | 973 |
| 33 | Exhibit | |
| 34 | 0249-000001-TSS | 973 |
| 35 | Exhibit | |
| 36 | 0250-000003-TSS | 973 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 0251-000004-TSS | 973 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 0252-000062-TSS | 973 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 0253-000333-TSS | 973 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 0254-000083-TSS | 973 |
| 11 | Exhibit | |
| 12 | 0255-000003-TSS | 973 |
| 13 | Exhibit | |
| 14 | 0256-000038-TSS | 973 |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 0257-000106-TSS | 973 |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 0258-000037-TSS | |
| 19 | Through | |
| 20 | 0259-000119-TSS | 973 |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 0260-000016-TSS | 973 |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 0261-000012-TSS | |
| 25 | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0269-000206-TSS | 975 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0271-000001-TSS | |
| | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0272-000001-TSS | 975 |

| EXHIBITS | | | |
|----------|---------------------------------------|--------|-----|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D | |
| 3 | Exhibit 0273-000005-TSS | | |
| 4 | Through Exhibit | | |
| 5 | 0277-000126-TSS | 975 | |
| 6 | Exhibit 0278-000002-TSS | | 975 |
| 7 | | | |
| 8 | Exhibit 0279-000025-TSS | | 975 |
| 9 | | | |
| 10 | Exhibit 0280-000068-TSS | | |
| 11 | Through Exhibit 0282-000068-TSS | | 975 |
| 12 | | | |
| 13 | Exhibit 0283-000003-TSS | | |
| 14 | Through Exhibit 0286-000001-TSS | | 975 |
| 15 | | | |
| 16 | Exhibit 0287-000013-TSS | | |
| 17 | Through Exhibit 0288-000025-TSS | | 975 |
| 18 | | | |
| 19 | Exhibit 0289-000041-TSS | | |
| 20 | Through Exhibit 0291-000011-TSS | | 976 |
| 21 | | | |
| 22 | Exhibit 0292-000187-TSS | | 976 |
| 23 | | | |
| 24 | Exhibit 0293-000016-TSS | | 976 |
| 25 | | | |
| | Exhibit 0294-000002-TSS | | 976 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 0295-000038-TSS | 976 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 0296-000010-TSS | |
| 7 | Through | |
| 8 | Exhibit | |
| 9 | 0298-000001-TSS | 976 |
| 10 | Exhibit | |
| 11 | 0299-000002-TSS | 976 |
| 12 | Exhibit | |
| 13 | 0300-000020-TSS | 976 |
| 14 | Exhibit | |
| 15 | 0301-000007-TSS | 976 |
| 16 | Exhibit | |
| 17 | 0303-000021-TSS | 976 |
| 18 | Exhibit | |
| 19 | 0304-000026-TSS | 976 |
| 20 | Exhibit | |
| 21 | 0306-000007-TSS | 976 |
| 22 | Exhibit | |
| 23 | 0307-000004-TSS | 976 |
| 24 | Exhibit | |
| 25 | 0308-000003-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0309-000009-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0310-000008-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0311-000002-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0312-000021-TSS | 977 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 0313-000006-TSS | 977 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 0314-000009-TSS | 977 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 0315-000014-TSS | 977 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 0316-000014-TSS | 977 |
| 11 | Exhibit | |
| 12 | 0317-000-16-TSS | 977 |
| 13 | Exhibit | |
| 14 | 0318-000022-TSS | 977 |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 0319-000009-TSS | 977 |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 0320-000018-TSS | 977 |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 0321-000021-TSS | 977 |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 0322-000003-TSS | 977 |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 0323-000039-TSS | 977 |
| 25 | Exhibit | |
| | 0324-000005-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0325-000041-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0326-000011-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0327-000009-TSS | 977 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 0328-000011-TSS | 977 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 0329-000008-TSS | 977 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 0330-000017-TSS | 977 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 0331-000013-TSS | 977 |
| 11 | Exhibit | |
| 12 | 0332-000046-TSS | 977 |
| 13 | Exhibit | |
| 14 | 0333-000007-TSS | 977 |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 0334-000016-TSS | 977 |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 0335-000001-TSS | 977 |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 0336-000009-TSS | 977 |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 0337-000001-TSS | 977 |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 0338-000020-TSS | 977 |
| 25 | Exhibit | |
| | 0339-000010-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0340-000006-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0341-000008-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0342-000010-TSS | 977 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 0343-000002-TSS | 977 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 0344-000009-TSS | 977 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 0345-000001-TSS | 977 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 0346-000006-TSS | 977 |
| 11 | Exhibit | |
| 12 | 0347-000004-TSS | 977 |
| 13 | Exhibit | |
| 14 | 0348-000010-TSS | 977 |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 0349-000001-TSS | 977 |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 0350-000003-TSS | 977 |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 0351-000002-TSS | 977 |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 0352-000049-TSS | 977 |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 0353-000004-TSS | 977 |
| 25 | Exhibit | |
| | 0354-000014-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0355-000009-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0356-000007-TSS | 977 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 0357-000002-TSS | 977 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 0358-000023-TSS | 977 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 0359-000004-TSS | 977 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 0360-000003-TSS | |
| 9 | Through | |
| 10 | Exhibit | |
| 11 | 0362-000007-TSS | 977 |
| 12 | Exhibit | |
| 13 | 0363-000010-TSS | 977 |
| 14 | Exhibit | |
| 15 | 0365-000046-TSS | 977 |
| 16 | Exhibit | |
| 17 | 0366-000009-TSS | |
| 18 | Through | |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 0369-000016-TSS | 977 |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 0370-000124-TSS | 979 |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 1001-000009-POR | |
| 25 | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 1010-000039-POR | 980 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 1011-000009-POR | 980 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 1012-000001-POR | |
| | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 1013-000006-POR | 980 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 1014-000001-POR | 980 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 1015-000001-POR | 980 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 1016-000001-POR | 980 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 1017-000004-POR | |
| 9 | Through | |
| 10 | Exhibit | |
| 11 | 1022-000129-POR | 980 |
| 12 | Exhibit | |
| 13 | 1037-000075-POR | 980 |
| 14 | Exhibit | |
| 15 | 1038-000206-POR | |
| 16 | Through | |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 1042-000010-POR | 980 |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 1501-000005-ENV | |
| 21 | Through | |
| 22 | Exhibit | |
| 23 | 1503-000095-ENV | 980 |
| 24 | Exhibit | |
| 25 | 2001-000000-CLA | |
| | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 2011-000000-CLA | 981 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 2501-000040-SPO | |
| | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 2505-000001-SPO | 981 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 3001-000036-VAN | 981 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 3003-000004-VAN | 982 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 3005-000001-VAN | 982 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 3008-000005-VAN | 982 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 3011-000006-VAN | 982 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 3014-000002-VAN | 982 |
| 11 | Exhibit | |
| 12 | 3015-000002-VAN | 982 |
| 13 | Exhibit | |
| 14 | 3017-000005-VAN | 982 |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 3018-000001-VAN | 982 |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 3019-000002-VAN | 982 |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 3020-000003-VAN | 982 |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 3021-000001-VAN | 982 |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 3022-000078-VAN | 982 |
| 25 | Exhibit | |
| | 3023-000000-VAN | 982 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 3024-000000-VAN | 982 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 3025-000000-VAN | 982 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 3026-000006-VAN | 982 |

| EXHIBITS | | | |
|----------|-----------------|--------|-----|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D | |
| 1 | | | |
| 2 | | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | | |
| 4 | 3027-000003-VAN | | |
| 5 | Through | | |
| 6 | Exhibit | | |
| 7 | 3028-000013-VAN | ..... | 982 |
| 8 | Exhibit | | |
| 9 | 3029-000018-VAN | ..... | 982 |
| 10 | Exhibit | | |
| 11 | 3030-000056-VAN | ..... | 982 |
| 12 | Exhibit | | |
| 13 | 3031-000009-VAN | ..... | 982 |
| 14 | Exhibit | | |
| 15 | 3032-000191-VAN | ..... | 982 |
| 16 | Exhibit | | |
| 17 | 3033-000001-VAN | ..... | 982 |
| 18 | Exhibit | | |
| 19 | 3034-000002-VAN | | |
| 20 | Through | | |
| 21 | Exhibit | | |
| 22 | 3040-000000-VAN | ..... | 983 |
| 23 | Exhibit | | |
| 24 | 3041-000177-VAN | | |
| 25 | Through | | |
| 26 | Exhibit | | |
| 27 | 3049-000002-VAN | ..... | 983 |
| 28 | Exhibit | | |
| 29 | 3050-000003-VAN | ..... | 983 |
| 30 | Exhibit | | |
| 31 | 3051-000006-VAN | ..... | 984 |
| 32 | Exhibit | | |
| 33 | 3052-000008-VAN | ..... | 984 |
| 34 | Exhibit | | |
| 35 | 3053-000008-VAN | ..... | 984 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 3054-000036-VAN | 984 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 3055-000053-VAN | 984 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 3056-000074-VAN | 984 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 3057-000079-VAN | |
| 11 | Through | |
| 12 | Exhibit | |
| 13 | 3067-000395-VAN | 985 |
| 14 | Exhibit 3068- | |
| 15 | 000075-VAN | 1000 |
| 16 | Exhibit 3069- | |
| 17 | 000010-VAN | 986 |
| 18 | Exhibit | |
| 19 | 3076-000004-VAN | 986 |
| 20 | Exhibit | |
| 21 | 3077-000007-VAN | |
| 22 | Through | |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 3079-000003-VAN | 986 |
| 25 | Exhibit | |
| 26 | 3080-000002-VAN | 987 |
| 27 | Exhibit | |
| 28 | 3081-000007-VAN | 987 |
| 29 | Exhibit | |
| 30 | 3082-000040-VAN | |
| 31 | Through | |
| 32 | Exhibit | |
| 33 | 3108-000022-VAN | 987 |
| 34 | Exhibit | |
| 35 | 3109-000014-VAN | 987 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 3110-000013-VAN | 987 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 3112-000001-VAN | 987 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 3113-000002-VAN | 987 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 3114-000002-VAN | 987 |
| 11 | Exhibit | |
| 12 | 3115-000002-VAN | 987 |
| 13 | Exhibit | |
| 14 | 3116-000004-VAN | |
| 15 | Through | |
| 16 | Exhibit | |
| 17 | 3117-000011-VAN | 987 |
| 18 | Exhibit | |
| 19 | 3118-000008-VAN | 988 |
| 20 | Exhibit | |
| 21 | 3119-000024-VAN | |
| 22 | Through | |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 3121-000003-VAN | 988 |
| 25 | Exhibit | |
| 26 | 3122-000011-VAN | 988 |
| 27 | Exhibit | |
| 28 | 3501-000010-WSH | 988 |
| 29 | Exhibit | |
| 30 | 3502-000002-WSH | |
| 31 | Through | |
| 32 | Exhibit | |
| 33 | 3506-000048-WSH | 988 |
| 34 | Exhibit | |
| 35 | 3507-000045-WSH | 988 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 3508-000003-WSH | 989 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 4001-000020-CWF | 989 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 4002-000002-CWF | |
| 9 | Through | |
| 10 | Exhibit | |
| 11 | 4010-000112-CWF | 990 |
| 12 | Exhibit | |
| 13 | 4011-000019-CWF | 990 |
| 14 | Exhibit | |
| 15 | 4012-000031-CWF | |
| 16 | Through | |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 4014-000028-CWF | 990 |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 4015-000028-CWF | 990 |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 4016-000014-CWF | |
| 23 | Through | |
| 24 | Exhibit | |
| 25 | 4028-000005-CWF | 990 |
| 26 | Exhibit | |
| 27 | 4501-000006-DNR | 990 |
| 28 | Exhibit | |
| 29 | 4502-000002-DNR | |
| 30 | Through | |
| 31 | Exhibit | |
| 32 | 4507-000001-DNR | 990 |
| 33 | Exhibit | |
| 34 | 4509-000002-DNR | 991 |
| 35 | Exhibit | |
| 36 | 4510-000017-DNR | 991 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 5001-000053-TRB | |
| 5 | Through | |
| 6 | Exhibit | |
| 7 | 5099-000011-TRB | 991 |
| 8 | ..... |  |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 5100-000009-TRB | |
| 11 | Through | |
| 12 | Exhibit | |
| 13 | 5104-000014-TRB | 992 |
| 14 | ..... |  |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 5105-000011-TRB | 992 |
| 17 | ..... |  |
| 18 | Exhibit | |
| 19 | 5106-000044-TRB | 992 |
| 20 | ..... |  |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 5108-000001-TRB | |
| 23 | Through | |
| 24 | Exhibit | |
| 25 | 5109-000195-TRB | 993 |
| 26 | ..... |  |
| 27 | Exhibit | |
| 28 | 5110-000019-TRB | 992 |
| 29 | ..... |  |
| 30 | Exhibit | |
| 31 | 5111-000158-TRB | |
| 32 | Through | |
| 33 | Exhibit | |
| 34 | 5160-000001-TRB | 993 |
| 35 | ..... |  |
| 36 | Exhibit | |
| 37 | 5180-000108-TRB | 992 |
| 38 | ..... |  |
| 39 | Exhibit | |
| 40 | 5181-000144-TRB | 992 |
| 41 | ..... |  |
| 42 | Exhibit | |
| 43 | 5182-000009-TRB | 992 |
| 44 | ..... |  |
| 45 | Exhibit | |
| 46 | 5183-000153-TRB | 992 |
| 47 | ..... |  |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|---------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF ' D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 5200-000002-TRB | 994 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 5201-000002-TRB | 994 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 5202-000003-TRB | 994 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 5203-000004-TRB | 994 |
| 11 | Exhibit | |
| 12 | 5204-000002-TRB | 994 |
| 13 | Exhibit | |
| 14 | 5205-000007-TRB | 994 |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 5206-000011-TRB | 994 |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 5207-000007-TRB | 994 |
| 19 | Exhibit | |
| 20 | 5208-000044-TRB | 995 |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 5209-000006-TRB | 995 |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 5210-000012-TRB | 994 |
| 25 | Exhibit | |
| | 5211-000260-TRB | 995 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 5212-000014-TRB | 995 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 5213-000021-TRB | 994 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 5214-000001-TRB | 995 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 5215-000013-TRB | 995 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 5216-000016-TRB | 995 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 5217-000013-TRB | 994 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 5218-000001-TRB | 995 |
| 11 | Exhibit | |
| 12 | 5219-000003-TRB | 995 |
| 13 | Exhibit | |
| 14 | 5220-000010-TRB | 994 |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 5221-000001-TRB | 995 |
| 17 | Exhibit | |
| 18 | 5222-000001-TRB | |
| 19 | Through | |
| 20 | Exhibit | |
| 21 | 5251-000001-TRB | 995 |
| 22 | Exhibit | |
| 23 | 5252-000002-TRB | 995 |
| 24 | Exhibit | |
| 25 | 5300-000001-TRB | 995 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 5301-000001-TRB | |
| | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 5322-000001-TRB | 995 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 5501-000053-CRK | |
| | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 5515-000166-CRK | 995 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 5517-000001-CRK | 996 |
| 5 | Exhibit | |
| 6 | 5520-000010-CRK | 996 |
| 7 | Exhibit | |
| 8 | 5521-000004-CRK | 996 |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 5522-000010-CRK | 996 |
| 11 | Exhibit | |
| 12 | 5523-000038-CRK | 996 |
| 13 | Exhibit | |
| 14 | 5524-000030-CRK | |
| 15 | Through | |
| 16 | Exhibit | |
| 17 | 5541-000031-CRK | 996 |
| 18 | Exhibit | |
| 19 | 5542-000009-CRK | 996 |
| 20 | Exhibit | |
| 21 | 5543-000015-CRK | |
| 22 | Through | |
| 23 | Exhibit | |
| 24 | 5549-000570-CRK | 997 |
| 25 | Exhibit | |
| | 5550-000032-CRK | |
| | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 5551-000002-CRK | 997 |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 5552-000002-CRK | |
| | Through | |
| | Exhibit | |
| | 5553-000003-CRK | 997 |

| EXHIBITS | | |
|----------|-----------------|--------|
| NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Exhibit | |
| 4 | 5554-000005-CRK | |
| 5 | Through | |
| 6 | Exhibit | |
| 7 | 5555-000045-CRK | 997 |
| 8 | ..... |  |
| 9 | Exhibit | |
| 10 | 5556-000006-CRK | 997 |
| 11 | ..... |  |
| 12 | Exhibit | |
| 13 | 5557-000036-CRK | 997 |
| 14 | ..... |  |
| 15 | Exhibit | |
| 16 | 5560-000033-CRK | |
| 17 | Through | |
| 18 | Exhibit | 999 |
| 19 | 5580-000073-CRK | |
| 20 | ..... |  |
| 21 | Exhibit | |
| 22 | 5581-000012-CRK | |
| 23 | Through | |
| 24 | Exhibit | |
| 25 | 5582-000010-CRK | 999 |
| 26 | ..... |  |
| 27 | Exhibit | |
| 28 | 5583-000016-CRK | |
| 29 | Through | |
| 30 | Exhibit | |
| 31 | 5600-000018-CRK | 999 |
| 32 | ..... |  |
| 33 | Exhibit | |
| 34 | 5610-000001-CRK | 999 |
| 35 | ..... |  |
| 36 | Exhibit | |
| 37 | 5611-000003-CRK | |
| 38 | Through | |
| 39 | Exhibit | |
| 40 | 5615-000001-CRK | 999 |
| 41 | ..... |  |
| 42 | Exhibit | |
| 43 | 5620-000001-CRK | |
| 44 | Through | |
| 45 | Exhibit | |
| 46 | 5908-000022-CRK | 999 |
| 47 | ..... |  |

| 1 | EXHIBITS | | |
|----|-----------------|-------------|--------|
| 2 | NUMBER | DESCRIPTION | REF 'D |
| 3 | Exhibit | | |
| 4 | 5909-000016-CRK | ..... | 999 |
| 5 | Exhibit | | |
| 6 | 5910-000006-CRK | ..... | 999 |
| 7 | Exhibit | | |
| 8 | 5911-000005-CRK | ..... | 999 |
| 9 | Exhibit | | |
| 10 | 5912-000005-CRK | ..... | 999 |
| 11 | Exhibit | | |
| 12 | 5913-000016-CRK | ..... | 999 |
| 13 | Exhibit | | |
| 14 | 5914-000003-CRK | | |
| 15 | Through | | |
| 16 | Exhibit | | |
| 17 | 5922-000063-CRK | ..... | 999 |
| 18 | Exhibit | | |
| 19 | 5923-000006-CRK | ..... | 999 |
| 20 | Exhibit | | |
| 21 | 5924-000004-CRK | | |
| 22 | Through | | |
| 23 | Exhibit | | |
| 24 | 5928-000001-CRK | ..... | 1000 |
| 25 | | | |

1 PROCEEDINGS

2 JUDGE NOBLE: Back on the record on the
3 State of Washington Energy Facility Council, Case
4 No. 15-001, in the Matter of Application No. 2013-01
5 Tesoro Savage LLC Vancouver Energy Distribution
6 Terminal.

7 This morning -- it's 9:00, and we are --
8 council is not in the room yet and we are going to go
9 through the exhibit list, and the parties have been
10 successful in coming to agreement on many of the
11 exhibits and I really commend the parties for their hard
12 work on that. And so we're going to go through the
13 exhibit list and get the agreed exhibits admitted.

14 After that I am going to rule on the
15 objections to the prefiled testimony of the witnesses
16 Holmes, Johnson and Millar and rule on whether or not
17 those witnesses may testify with regard to the
18 objections that have been made.

19 So first, on the exhibits, I want to make
20 clear -- in my ruling, I said the draft EIS would be
21 excluded from evidence as it is the council's product,
22 and I want to make sure that it's clear that that is
23 Exhibit No. 51 excluded, and No. 4, the PDEIS,
24 preliminary draft EIS, is also excluded for the same
25 reasons. And, again, that is the council's product.

1 But to the extent that various documents
2 were responsive to data requests from EFSEC staff in the
3 process of preparing the draft EIS or the PDEIS and it
4 is strictly the product of Tesoro Savage or someone
5 else, then that's appropriately in evidence, as it is
6 not the council's product.

7 So we have several exhibits that fall into
8 that category, starting at Exhibit 5, and from -- it's
9 my understanding, there's no objection now to any of the
10 exhibits in this range that I'm going to give you. From
11 Exhibit 5 through Exhibit 66, with the exception, of
12 course, of 51, I don't see any objection to those
13 exhibits by the parties and all of those exhibits will
14 be admitted.

15 MR. DERR: Thank you. Your Honor, I don't
16 know how you want to deal with questions. Do you want
17 to deal with them chunk by chunk or wait till the end?

18 JUDGE NOBLE: Let's just do chunk by chunk
19 so that we can --

20 MR. DERR: So if I can ask one question on
21 the PDEIS and I unfortunately realize my list -- the
22 printer ran out of paper, so I'm missing the number. I
23 think it's 4.

24 JUDGE NOBLE: That's 4.

25 MR. DERR: That document was prepared by the

1 applicant and submitted to EFSEC, and then EFSEC took
2 whatever it wanted to of that document to work on the
3 DEIS. So that was an applicant consultant prepared
4 document. I just want to make sure you understood that
5 before ruling that that's really an EFSEC document. It
6 was a document prepared by the applicant.

7 JUDGE NOBLE: That is true. I understand
8 that. And I understand the -- all the process is, but
9 technically, all the EIS documents are the product of
10 the council. I think we have a rule that says that,
11 something like that. And that makes it -- that makes it
12 not relevant to this process because the adequacy of the
13 environmental review documents are not at issue.

14 But various submittals, as I've said,
15 photographs and exhibits that were prepared and
16 presented to EFSEC in preparation of the PDEIS or the
17 DEIS or the FEIS can come in as they relate to your
18 case. That's the nuancing part of this ruling. But the
19 documents themselves are actually products of the
20 council.

21 MR. DERR: And one more clarification. So
22 those -- if our consultant prepared a document and used
23 it to comment on the draft EIS or used it to submit with
24 the PDEIS, our consultant can use that analysis to
25 support their testimony?

1 JUDGE NOBLE: Yes. Yes, this is strictly
2 your product.

3 MR. DERR: But if our consultant used an
4 analysis that was in the DEIS that they did not prepare,
5 then that's a reference to the DEIS analysis that they
6 should not use. Is that -- is that the nuance? I'm
7 just trying to think ahead for some witnesses I've got
8 coming to get them right on how they do this.

9 JUDGE NOBLE: So you're talking about some
10 kind of research or product that some expert prepared
11 and your expert is using that as a basis for -- a
12 starting basis for their analysis?

13 MR. DERR: Yeah, I'm speaking specifically
14 about EFSEC's experts that they hired through the Cardno
15 ENTRIX team to prepare the draft EIS. So they hired a
16 series of consultants that none of the parties used. We
17 couldn't. And so the question is, if a witness wishes
18 to testify based on that analysis, which is DEIS
19 analysis that none of us prepared, does that fall within
20 the nuance of what we're --

21 JUDGE NOBLE: That does fall within that.
22 However, just a reference to that as a context or a
23 starting point for another analysis, just a mention of
24 it would not be improper because there would -- you
25 would not -- the analysis wouldn't make sense unless an

1 expert was able to say where they started.

2 MR. DERR: So they can say --

3 JUDGE NOBLE: Their analysis was with
4 reference to what? It would hang in thin air and not be
5 logical. Does that help?

6 MR. DERR: I think. I'm going to try one
7 more example, because I think this may help everybody as
8 we get ready. So let's say the DEIS -- I'm going to
9 pick a random number, says, okay, the answer to this
10 question is 55, and there's a whole analysis that's done
11 by an EFSEC consultant to say it's 55. And then the
12 witness says, I didn't do any analysis, but because it's
13 55, here's the consequences of 55. But it's really
14 relying on the actual analysis, the work and the draft
15 EIS, not just saying the EIS looked at this topic; it's
16 saying, I'm taking the EIS analysis and I'm offering my
17 testimony based on the conclusion of that analysis. I
18 don't want to be argumentative. I'm just trying to get
19 clear --

20 JUDGE NOBLE: No, you're not being
21 argumentative. You're asking a legitimate question.
22 The emphasis just cannot be on the product of the
23 EFSEC -- of experts, and the testimony can't be strictly
24 critiquing the EFSEC product. It has to be the -- your
25 expert's testimony and conclusions. But they have -- I

1 understand that they have to start some place, and
2 they're starting with a given analysis, and several of
3 the expert -- several of the witnesses we've had so far
4 have mentioned the DEIS, said they don't agree with it,
5 but here's what they think, and that's what would be
6 proper.

7 MR. DERR: Okay.

8 JUDGE NOBLE: Does that help?

9 MR. DERR: I think -- and if we end up with
10 an example we're not clear, somebody will object or --

11 JUDGE NOBLE: They will.

12 MR. DERR: -- ask a question and then you
13 can help us again.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: I know how hard it is. But
15 it's just that I'm trying to make it clear that EFSEC's
16 products, PDEIS, the draft EIS, the final EIS, are not
17 relevant evidence because it's their product.

18 MR. DERR: Thank you.

19 MS. BOYLES: Your Honor, I have a question
20 about the -- just the -- the versions of the application
21 that came before the most recent application, which are
22 PCE's 2 and 3, I believe, Exhibits 2 and 3.

23 JUDGE NOBLE: Yes.

24 MS. BOYLES: So of course, a lot of the
25 expert testimony -- all of the expert testimony relies

1 on those versions because it came before the final
2 version, which is Exhibit 1, and a lot of places they're
3 the same, but there are some places where it's
4 different, and so it's on the exhibit -- they're on the
5 exhibit list. I don't think anybody has reproduced
6 those documents because there're tens of thousands of
7 pages to do. So I don't -- I just sort of functionally
8 don't know what to do with that issue. Because it is in
9 the witness testimony.

10 MR. JOHNSON: And just so you know, Your
11 Honor, the way this went was -- because I think it's
12 important you understand the background. We did work
13 very closely to try to iron this out, and the position
14 we took was, okay, we agreed to this list of common
15 exhibits, and we -- what we said was, then the
16 individual parties that want to put those into evidence
17 can do so. So from the applicant's position, what we
18 did is we said, look, we're going to only rely on the
19 most current version, which we knew was coming
20 because -- you know, but we didn't know when, and so we
21 put a placeholder in for the May -- for the revised
22 application and then kind of left it up to others if
23 they wanted to put -- actually reproduce, put those
24 prior versions into -- you know, into the record, to do
25 that. So that's why we didn't reproduce everything in

1 those prior applications.

2 But Ms. Boyles is correct that just
3 because -- with regard to those exhibits, while they are
4 listed here, they aren't actually physically here, if
5 that makes sense. The only application that you have in
6 a binder or that Ms. Mastro has in her computer is the
7 most current version, which is the May 2017 application.

8 MS. BOYLES: And let me be clear, I'm not
9 faulting you-all for --

10 MR. JOHNSON: Yeah, I don't think -- I just
11 wanted -- sorry. I just wanted you to understand how
12 this all kind of came about. And also I think it is
13 critical that you understand that just because some of
14 these exhibits are listed here, they're not actually
15 here.

16 JUDGE NOBLE: Well, the revised application
17 isn't here either. In fact, I think the arrangement was
18 that we wouldn't require another copy to be produced as
19 one of the five we had as the record copy.

20 MR. JOHNSON: We reproduced it. We Bates
21 stamped it and it -- Ms. Mastro has it and it comprises
22 a number of the binders behind you that we gave you in
23 hard copy. We provided both -- two copies. So the 2017
24 application is here.

25 JUDGE NOBLE: Well -- all right.

1 MR. JOHNSON: And I might add, it is -- it
2 comprises much of what -- when we refer to Exhibit 1 and
3 then the page number, which we've been doing --

4 JUDGE NOBLE: Yes.

5 MR. JOHNSON: -- that is the 2000 version of
6 the 2017 -- or the May 2017 application that's in the
7 record. And I moved for admission of that right away.
8 So it's --

9 JUDGE NOBLE: Right.

10 MR. JOHNSON: You've already admitted it.

11 JUDGE NOBLE: Okay.

12 MR. JOHNSON: Sorry for that long
13 explanation.

14 MS. BOYLES: All I want to make sure is that
15 for the clarity of the record and for the witnesses'
16 testimony that gets put in which is referring then to a
17 document which does not exist in the record but does
18 exist on the EFSEC website, that there's no issues
19 there, especially if there's a difference between the
20 one version -- the earlier version and the version which
21 is admitted as Exhibit 1.

22 And because Tesoro Savage knew they were
23 producing a new exhibit, it shouldn't be the burden of
24 the parties who relied on the application that was
25 available at the time to produce the exhibit again. I

1 mean, I'm just trying to do a production issue is all.

2 JUDGE NOBLE: Right.

3 MS. BOYLES: Nobody, frankly, has the
4 wherewithal to get that exhibit produced again and it's
5 on the website. So I just -- I just -- I know certain
6 witnesses, all they talk about will be Exhibit 2 and 3.
7 And if a year hence people look for Exhibit 2 and 3,
8 there is no Exhibit 2 and 3. And so that's my only
9 concern.

10 JUDGE NOBLE: As long as they're clear what
11 they're referencing -- in addition to saying Exhibit 2
12 and 3, if they can be clear about what it is that they
13 are talking about. I imagine -- there's lots of things
14 that refers to things that are not in the record as a
15 basis for their conclusions.

16 MS. BOYLES: I just want to make -- it's not
17 really an objection. It's just -- I'm just worried
18 about how we're going to think about this when we've all
19 forgotten this morning.

20 JUDGE NOBLE: I think it's going to be a
21 comment on the witnesses to be clear about exactly what
22 they're referring to.

23 MS. BOYLES: I'm sort of channeling some
24 other people here, so let me stop doing that.

25 JUDGE NOBLE: What I'm thinking about is

1 subsequent -- in a subsequent PO, if there's a reference
2 to a document that has been replaced with a newer
3 document. We know that now and so when the witness is
4 testifying it seems like it would be a good time to make
5 it clear what exactly they mean when they say "the
6 application."

7 MR. HALLVIK: Taylor Hallvik for Clark
8 County. Clark County has witnesses that have prepared
9 testimony and reports and prefiled, one of which will
10 not be testifying except for council questions at the --
11 during these proceedings, Dr. Peterson. And his report
12 lists out the documents that he relied upon to inform
13 his understanding of the scope of the project, among
14 them, the DEIS, the PDEIS, which Clark County
15 understands will not be an exhibit to these proceedings,
16 but also lists the application that was operative at the
17 time and prior to May 27th.

18 So for that reason, and because Clark County
19 doesn't believe there'll necessarily be a prejudice to
20 any party or the proceedings, we would ask that the --
21 we have listed the exhibit in our submissions; we would
22 ask that it be admitted --

23 JUDGE NOBLE: That what be admitted?

24 MR. HALLVIK: Both the prior applications --
25 the prior versions of the application, and that they can

1 stand on their own as exhibits.

2 JUDGE NOBLE: You don't have to answer this
3 now. Let me rule on that next week. And the reason I
4 want to rule on it next week is because I would like you
5 to be clearer about why you think that the entire
6 previous applications need to be admitted, and what
7 would be the lack of clarity specifically, that the
8 witness is referring to something that was in the
9 previous application that apparently is not in the
10 current application? Is that what you're saying?

11 MR. HALLVIK: Yes, it is. My understanding
12 is the application grew by several binders between 2014
13 and 2016. And because it wasn't available until after
14 it was due --

15 JUDGE NOBLE: I understand that part. I'm
16 just -- the witness' is apparently testifying with
17 reference to something that's no longer in the current
18 application.

19 MR. HALLVIK: I don't have examples like
20 that. I have a general reference at the beginning where
21 the expert in their report states all the documents that
22 they reviewed to inform their understanding of the scope
23 of the project. The document that is an exhibit, the
24 May 27th, 2017, application, didn't exist at the time he
25 wrote that. And so --

1 JUDGE NOBLE: I understand that. But what
2 I'm saying is that I think the witness' testimony will
3 be clear without having those previous applications in
4 the record. A lot of experts and witnesses testify
5 about the bases of their conclusions, and the bases for
6 their conclusions are not always in the record, often
7 not. They can just describe what they relied on and
8 what they're testifying about, treatises and authorities
9 and all that, and it doesn't necessarily have to come in
10 as an exhibit.

11 MR. HALLVIK: I understand. Based upon
12 prehearing briefing I -- I can get -- I can work on
13 getting you that next week.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: And if you just give me some
15 clear reason why you think that it's necessary for a --
16 the council and a reviewing court to have the entire
17 previous document in the record to understand your
18 witness' testimony, then why don't we hear that next
19 week so that I can rule on it then. Give you a chance
20 to --

21 MR. HALLVIK: That's fine.

22 JUDGE NOBLE: -- develop that.

23 MR. HALLVIK: Thank you, Your Honor.

24 JUDGE NOBLE: Okay. And please remind me.
25 I'll try to make a note of it too. But remind me we

1 need to give you a ruling on that.

2 MR. HALLVIK: Thank you.

3 JUDGE NOBLE: Thanks. I didn't give the
4 other parties a chance to respond to that, but we'll do
5 that --

6 MR. JOHNSON: No, Your Honor, and I think we
7 should -- is my mic on? I think we should move on. But
8 just to be clear, we don't have any objection, if
9 ultimately people feel they need those prior versions in
10 and they want to go through the effort of reproducing
11 all that, and that's a lot of paper, it's very costly,
12 and so if they want it in, no problem, as long as they,
13 you know, want to do that and you want that in the
14 record.

15 JUDGE NOBLE: No, I understand that. But
16 I'm also concerned about the record and that it be
17 accurate and not confusing and not impossible to absorb
18 by those that are making decisions based upon it. So
19 possibly we can address the problem in another way.

20 MR. JOHNSON: Okay.

21 JUDGE NOBLE: Okay. Here we are. So
22 through Exhibit 66 are all admitted. Then the
23 exhibits -- Tesoro's exhibits start with Exhibit 101,
24 and I have from 101 to 112, with the exception of
25 Exhibit 110 which I haven't had a chance to review yet.

1 It was -- that 110 was BNSF's comments in response to
2 publication of draft EIS. TSDT is a title I have for
3 that exhibit.

4 MR. JOHNSON: I'm sorry, Your Honor, did you
5 say you don't have a copy of that exhibit?

6 JUDGE NOBLE: I do. I just haven't had a
7 chance to read it.

8 MR. JOHNSON: Oh, I'm sorry. Okay. I see.

9 JUDGE NOBLE: So I don't want to admit that
10 at this time before I --

11 MR. JOHNSON: So you're reserving a ruling
12 on it?

13 JUDGE NOBLE: Yeah.

14 MR. DERR: Your Honor, the other plan, if
15 this helps you as you figure it out, that's also
16 attached to the prefiled testimony of Ms. Dava Kaitala
17 from BNSF. So that's -- it has its own exhibit number
18 because we gave numbers to the attachments, but it's in
19 the --

20 JUDGE NOBLE: That's right. And we needed
21 to do that, so I appreciate that. But I need to refresh
22 my recollection about that. I think it's probably
23 admissible, but I just want to be sure. I just made a
24 note that I needed to reserve on that one.

25 Other than that, those exhibits from 66 --

1 excuse me, from 101 to 112 are all admitted.

2 I have an objection on Exhibit 113, and
3 we'll -- I assume -- I assume that that's still a viable
4 objection, so we'll hear oral argument on that later,
5 once it's offered.

6 MS. REED: Yes, Your Honor, the City of
7 Vancouver objects.

8 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. So we won't hear
9 argument on that now. I'm just trying to get the agreed
10 exhibits into the record.

11 From Exhibit No. 114 through 123, there's no
12 objection on any of those exhibits and they will be
13 admitted.

14 I have objections on Exhibits 124, 125. I'm
15 reserving on those. They haven't been offered yet.

16 MS. BOYLES: Your Honor, those -- I believe
17 those have -- that is what Mr. McDougal did the
18 telephone foundation for yesterday. They have been
19 admitted.

20 MR. JOHNSON: That's correct.

21 JUDGE NOBLE: Oh, I'm sorry, they have. But
22 we don't have Exhibit 126 that's admitted yet, I don't
23 think. And there's no argument about 126, no objection?

24 MS. BOYLES: No objection.

25 JUDGE NOBLE: That's admitted. Already

1 admitted now are the exhibits all the way through
2 without exception to 146; those are already admitted.
3 And then I have a series of objections on Exhibits 147
4 through 153, which we'll deal with later.

5 MR. JOHNSON: Can we just confirm with Clark
6 County -- Taylor, did you --

7 MR. HALLVIK: Yeah, those were -- I think we
8 communicated --

9 MR. JOHNSON: I think they've withdrawn
10 their objection to both -- to that --

11 MR. HALLVIK: Well, yeah, 132 through 153.

12 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. 132 has already
13 been admitted. I didn't realize there was an objection
14 on that.

15 MR. HALLVIK: There was -- there was not. I
16 communicated to counsel for the applicant that prior to
17 the start of the hearing but after this joint list
18 exhibit -- exhibit list had been filed, that we had
19 reached an agreement -- or we -- Clark County would
20 stipulate to 132 through 153, so that's probably why
21 there wasn't a -- it was indicated that there was no
22 objection when 132 was entered.

23 JUDGE NOBLE: Okay. Good. Then the
24 Exhibits 147 through 153 are admitted. The other ones
25 are already admitted.

1 I don't have an objection to Exhibit 154,
2 but that looks like it is part of the DEIS appendix, and
3 I'm going to reserve on that because I need to take a
4 look at it again.

5 Exhibit 155 -- now, there are quite a few,
6 all the way through -- the Tesoro Exhibits 155 through
7 185, all seem agreed and they'll be admitted.

8 And then I have objections noted on 186 and
9 187.

10 188 is agreed. That will be admitted.

11 There's an objection on 189 -- two
12 objections.

13 And 190 will be admitted. That's agreed.
14 Has not yet been admitted and it is now.

15 191's already been admitted.

16 There are objections on 192 and 193.

17 194 has already been admitted.

18 And then the Exhibits 195 through 204,
19 there's no objection on any of those. They're all
20 admitted.

21 There is an objection on 205, which we'll
22 deal with later.

23 And Exhibits 206, 207, 208, no objection.
24 They will be admitted.

25 209 is already admitted.

1 There's an objection to 210. Reserve on
2 that.

3 And there are objections all the way through
4 Exhibit 220, although three of those have been admitted.
5 And my records show 216, 219 and 220, and also -- yeah,
6 and 220, those, although there were objections, they've
7 been admitted, and 221 and 222 were admitted. There was
8 no objection.

9 Exhibits 223 through 227, no objection has
10 been noted. Those will be admitted.

11 228 has already been admitted.

12 Exhibits 229 and 230, there's no objection.
13 They will be admitted.

14 There are objections to 231 and 232.

15 There are no objections to 233 through 237.
16 They will be admitted.

17 Exhibit 238, there are objections.

18 Exhibits 239 through 243 have no objections
19 and will be admitted.

20 There is an objection to 244.

21 245 is already --

22 MS. CARTER: Your Honor, actually --

23 JUDGE NOBLE: You need to speak a little bit
24 louder. The court reporter didn't get what you said.

25 MS. CARTER: Columbia Waterfront withdrew

1 its objection to 244. I think it was a typo.

2 JUDGE NOBLE: Thank you. 244 is admitted.

3 245 was admitted already.

4 Exhibits 246 through 248 have no objection
5 and will be admitted.

6 There are objections to 249 through --
7 excuse me -- 249 and 250, so we'll deal with those
8 later.

9 Exhibit 251, no objection; it will be
10 admitted.

11 And there is an objection to 252.

12 MR. HALLVIK: Clark County withdraws its
13 objection to 252.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: 252 will be admitted.

15 Exhibit 253 will be admitted. There is no
16 objection.

17 There are objections to 254 and 255.

18 256 is not objected to; it will be admitted.

19 257, there are objections.

20 258, 259, there are no objections. They
21 will be admitted.

22 260 has objections.

23 261 --

24 MR. DERR: Your Honor, I'm sorry, I'm

25 backing up, if I can, for a minute. Because I thought

1 we addressed with Mr. Carrico's testimony 255. That's
2 in his prefiled testimony -- that's a reference in his
3 prefiled testimony. And the same with 254. He
4 didn't -- he didn't --

5 JUDGE NOBLE: I thought we did too. Let me
6 just check on that.

7 MS. BOYLES: I don't think they were moved.

8 MS. BRIMMER: They weren't moved.

9 MR. DERR: But he didn't speak to every
10 document in his prefiled testimony. So I guess that may
11 have been my error to move -- to move those exhibits.
12 There was no objection to his prefiled testimony or its
13 contents when we filed the expert witness objections.

14 MS. LARSON: Columbia Waterfront withdraws
15 its objection.

16 JUDGE NOBLE: To 255?

17 MS. LARSON: 254 and 255.

18 MS. BOYLES: Same for Riverkeeper.

19 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. 255 and 254 will
20 be admitted. Thank you.

21 Exhibit 256 has no objection. It will be
22 admitted.

23 257, there are objections.

24 258 and 259 will be admitted. There are no
25 objections.

1 There are objections to 260.

2 And then 261 through 269 have no objections.

3 They will be admitted.

4 270 is just a blank placeholder number.

5 And there are -- there were objections, but

6 271 and 272 have already been admitted.

7 273 through 277 are admitted. No

8 objections.

9 278 has been admitted already.

10 279 there is an objection -- two objections.

11 280, 281, 282 have no objections. They're

12 admitted.

13 283 through 286 have already been admitted.

14 Is this going too fast?

15 MR. DERR: Your Honor, I'm sorry, I was

16 checking something else.

17 JUDGE NOBLE: Okay.

18 MR. DERR: So 283 was previously admitted.

19 JUDGE NOBLE: Yes, as was 284, '85 and '86.

20 MR. DERR: That's what I missed. Thank you.

21 JUDGE NOBLE: There were objections, but

22 they were --

23 MR. DERR: Thank you.

24 JUDGE NOBLE: 287 and 288, no objections.

25 They will be admitted.

1 289, 290, 291 have previously been admitted.
2 292 is admitted. There were no objections.
3 And 293 and 295 -- I'll get to 294 in a
4 minute. 293 and '95 are prefiled testimony, so they're
5 not exhibits. They will be with the transcripts as
6 testimony. So I am calling those withdrawn.

7 MR. DERR: That's fine.

8 JUDGE NOBLE: And then the CV of Kristin
9 Wallace, 294, no objection. That will be admitted.

10 296, 297, 298, no objection. They will be
11 admitted.

12 299 through -- through 306 are all admitted.
13 There was no objection.

14 MR. DERR: Your Honor, the -- some of those
15 are prefiled. Did you want to do the same thing?

16 JUDGE NOBLE: I'm sorry. Thank you. Yes.
17 Yes, I do. 300, 301, 303, 304, 306 are withdrawn.
18 Sorry. They are testimony and they will be part of the
19 testimonial part of the record.

20 307 is one I have to reserve in order to
21 study it a little bit more, as it appears to be part of
22 the DEIS.

23 And there are several, now, exhibits that
24 are actually testimony. And all of those that are
25 testimony are withdrawn. And I just -- I'm going to be

1 skipping over some numbers. So I think that's just the
2 easiest way to do it. Here are the testimonial exhibits
3 that -- proposed exhibits that are going to be
4 withdrawn: 308, 310, 312, 315, 317, 318, 320, 321, 323,
5 325, 327, 330, 332, 334, 336, 338, 340, 342, 344, 346,
6 348, 350, 352, 354, 356 and 358 are all withdrawn.

7 And then going back to the other exhibits to
8 be admitted. 309 -- there's been no objection to the
9 following exhibits and they're admitted: 309, 311, 313.

10 I need to withhold -- excuse me, reserve my
11 ruling on 314. I believe -- I don't think it will be a
12 problem, but I need to look at it again.

13 316 admitted, 319, 322, 324, 326, 328, 329,
14 331, 333, 335, 337, 339, 341, 343, 345, 347, 349, 351,
15 353, 355, 357. And I don't know if I got to -- I think
16 I said that 358 was withdrawn.

17 359 is already admitted.

18 And then 360 through 362 are admitted. No
19 objections.

20 363 there are -- through 365, there were
21 objections, although Vancouver was reserving its
22 objection to 365.

23 Does Vancouver maintain an objection to 365?

24 MS. REED: Yes, Your Honor.

25 JUDGE NOBLE: 366 through 369, no objection.

1 They will be admitted.

2 MS. BOYLES: Your Honor, we actually have an
3 objection to 366, but I think it's -- have you withdrawn
4 it?

5 JUDGE NOBLE: I can just withhold ruling on
6 that till you find out.

7 MR. DERR: Is that the models?

8 MR. JOHNSON: That was in -- related to the
9 motion on the models which has now been resolved. It
10 seems to me it doesn't need to be a declaration at this
11 point because it was -- it was part of the motion, in
12 response to a motion.

13 MS. BOYLES: It's just it was -- I'm not
14 sure why it was an exhibit anyway.

15 MR. JOHNSON: I don't know either.

16 JUDGE NOBLE: We'll withdraw it.

17 MR. JOHNSON: Yeah, I think we can withdraw
18 it. Let's just withdraw it.

19 JUDGE NOBLE: 366 is withdrawn.

20 And so 367, '68 and '69 are all admitted.

21 MR. DERR: Your Honor, can I ask a question
22 about 364? I see you reserved it. That actually was a
23 document that was included in response to the preemption
24 motion because -- I can't even remember now which one --
25 but some party cited some of the preemption arguments

1 from Benicia, and we then offered the other arguments
2 from Benicia, but it's really about the preemption
3 motion, and maybe it's already a pleading and therefore
4 it doesn't need to be an exhibit. No one is here
5 testifying on that.

6 MS. REED: And, Your Honor, that was the
7 basis of our objection, was that it was the subject of
8 the motions.

9 JUDGE NOBLE: So do you want to withdraw
10 364?

11 MR. DERR: We can withdraw it. We'll
12 withdraw it.

13 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. I think I said
14 that 370 was already admitted. If I didn't, I'm saying
15 it now.

16 Now we're into the -- we're into the Port's
17 exhibits. There are no objections between 1001
18 through -- oh, there are only two Port exhibits, I see,
19 1001 and 1002, there's no objection. Those will be
20 admitted.

21 And then we are back to Tesoro exhibits.

22 MS. BOYLES: No.

23 MR. JOHNSON: No, Your Honor.

24 JUDGE NOBLE: Do we have a problem with -- I
25 think we have an extra page. Technical issues with the

1 printer. Sorry.

2 MR. DERR: That's all right. We were just
3 saying we hope you didn't read the exhibit list twice to
4 make your rulings.

5 JUDGE NOBLE: Really, really admitted.

6 Okay. We have Port exhibits now from 1001
7 through 1010. And there's been no objection to any of
8 those. Those will all be admitted. '10 -- '11 has been
9 admitted already, that is, 1011, and as have 1012 and
10 '13. And there's been a withdrawal of 1014 and a
11 withdrawal of 1016.

12 And 1015 has been admitted.

13 And 1017 through 1022 have already been
14 admitted.

15 And then we are coming to 10,023 [sic]
16 through 10,036 [sic] are all admitted. There's been no
17 objection. Excuse me, did I say 10,000? It just feels
18 that way.

19 MR. DERR: We're not going to get there. We
20 promise.

21 JUDGE NOBLE: 1037, there's an objection.

22 1038 through 1042, no objection. They'll be
23 admitted.

24 1501 through 1503 are admitted. There's
25 been no objection.

1 2001 through 2011, no objection. Those are
2 admitted.

3 2501 through 2505 are admitted. There's
4 been no objection.

5 There are some more withdrawals of
6 testimony. I assume they're withdrawals and I'll just
7 say what those are. 3001 --

8 MS. REED: Your Honor --

9 JUDGE NOBLE: Am I losing somebody?

10 MS. REED: Your Honor, I -- is that on?

11 JUDGE NOBLE: Is it green?

12 MS. REED: No.

13 JUDGE NOBLE: I think we can hear you.

14 MS. REED: Oh, okay. Your Honor, I had a
15 question about the withdrawal of the prefiled testimony
16 for the City of Vancouver. Three of those, we attached
17 the CV to the end of the testimony rather than making it
18 a separate exhibit, not realizing that we were going to
19 do it differently. So would Your Honor prefer that we
20 introduce those as new exhibits at the end of our list,
21 or just maintain that same exhibit but take the
22 testimony part out and leave the resume in?

23 JUDGE NOBLE: I think the latter might be
24 good. Just use that number that you have, but we
25 probably need to be really clear on the record what that

1 exhibit is. So maybe we should skip over those numbers
2 and do that later.

3 MS. REED: If we could. Thank you, Your
4 Honor.

5 JUDGE NOBLE: So just tell me what -- it
6 would just be all of Vancouver's testimony that we'll
7 deal with later?

8 MS. REED: Yes. Thank you, Your Honor.

9 JUDGE NOBLE: So in between those
10 testimonial proposed exhibits, we have Exhibit 3003,
11 which will be admitted. There's no objection.

12 And I'm going to try to speed this up. I
13 will admit everything that has no objection without
14 saying that. Anyone should chime in if I'm wrong about
15 that. So the following exhibits will be admitted:
16 3003, 3005, 3008, 3011, 3014 and 3015, 3017, 3018, 3019,
17 3020, 3021, 3022, all admitted.

18 Exhibits 3023, 3024 and 3025 have
19 objections.

20 3026 is admitted.

21 3027 and '28 have objections, as does 3029.

22 3030, 3031, 3032, 3033 has no objections.
23 Will be admitted.

24 MR. BARTZ: Excuse me, Your Honor. This is
25 David Bartz for the Port of Vancouver. Our objection to

1 3032 is withdrawn.

2 JUDGE NOBLE: There's also an objection by
3 Tesoro to 3032. Is that --

4 MR. DERR: No, Your Honor.

5 JUDGE NOBLE: So you're -- if there was one,
6 you're withdrawing it. 3032 is admitted.

7 MR. JOHNSON: We didn't have an objection to
8 3032, Your Honor.

9 JUDGE NOBLE: Okay. That's just an error.
10 Okay. Thank you.

11 And there was 3033. Does the Port maintain
12 its objection to '33?

13 MR. BARTZ: We didn't have one to '33, Your
14 Honor.

15 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. That's in error.
16 All right. 3033 is admitted.

17 And there are -- I have a Tesoro objection
18 to 3034 through 3040. Is that still correct?

19 MR. JOHNSON: Yes, Your Honor.

20 JUDGE NOBLE: And 3041 through 3049, no
21 objection. They will be admitted.

22 3050 looks like a part of the draft EIS.
23 Looks like a scoping report for the draft EIS, which is
24 an EFSEC product. I don't know if you want to make
25 argument about that, but I'm not admitting it. But I

1 don't want to preclude your ability to argue about that.

2 MS. REED: Your Honor, could I reserve as to
3 whether we want to argue that one?

4 JUDGE NOBLE: Yes.

5 MS. REED: Thank you.

6 JUDGE NOBLE: Okay. We will take up 3050.

7 Don't let me forget to do that. Thank you.

8 3051 will be admitted.

9 And could I ask the City of Vancouver about
10 3052 -- I believe that is a City of Vancouver product --
11 it's just a letter in response to the scoping; is that
12 right?

13 MS. REED: Yes, Your Honor.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: There's no objection to that.
15 That will be admitted.

16 Exhibit 3053 is admitted.

17 3054 appears to be part of the draft EIS.

18 MS. REED: Yes, Your Honor, it is. We'll
19 withdraw that.

20 JUDGE NOBLE: You're withdrawing it? Okay.

21 And then 3055 is admitted. There is no
22 objection.

23 3056 appears to be a City of Vancouver
24 product.

25 MS. REED: Yes, Your Honor.

1 JUDGE NOBLE: And there's no objection.
2 That will be admitted.

3 MR. DERR: Your Honor, can I just add.
4 Earlier there were other DEIS comments of BNSF, for
5 example, that you said you needed to review. So are you
6 admitting some of the DEIS comments of the parties but
7 not of the witnesses? Is that --

8 JUDGE NOBLE: No, I just said I needed to
9 take a look at it, that I couldn't recall if it was
10 strictly a product of the party or the witness or if it
11 was somehow part of the draft EIS. I just wanted to
12 look at it.

13 MR. DERR: Okay. All right.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: That doesn't mean I'm not
15 going to admit it. I just need to look at it again.

16 MR. DERR: All right. Thank you.

17 JUDGE NOBLE: 3057 through 3067 are all
18 admitted.

19 Could we go off the record for a minute,
20 please.

21 (Recess taken from 9:56 a.m. to 9:56 a.m.)

22 JUDGE NOBLE: We'll go back on. Thank you.

23 MR. BARTZ: Dave Bartz for the City of
24 Vancouver, Your Honor. On Exhibit 3059 -- I'm sorry,
25 Port of Vancouver. We're all one big happy family.

1 For the Port of Vancouver USA, on
2 Exhibit 3059 if, I might, I would like to reserve our
3 review of that. I just reread the title and it didn't
4 click that we didn't object to that and I thought we
5 had. So it says we haven't and I would like to
6 reconfirm that.

7 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. We'll reserve.

8 MR. BARTZ: Thank you.

9 JUDGE NOBLE: Does everyone have that, 3059
10 reserved ruling?

11 Okay. Where was I?

12 I think we had -- I think we were at 3077
13 through 3079. Well, let's just be sure. 3076 is
14 admitted. There were no objections. But there were
15 objections to 3071 through '75 by the Port. And the
16 Port maintains its objections?

17 MR. BARTZ: Yes, Your Honor.

18 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. So we'll reserve
19 on that.

20 And then 3076 will be admitted.

21 MS. REED: Your Honor, perhaps I didn't
22 hear, but did you admit Exhibit 3069?

23 JUDGE NOBLE: Well, I meant to, if I didn't.
24 It's admitted.

25 MS. REED: Okay. Thank you, Your Honor.

1 JUDGE NOBLE: And I think I just admitted
2 '77 through '78, 3077 through 3079.

3 And then there are objections on 3080 and
4 3081.

5 3082 through 3108 are all admitted. There's
6 no objection.

7 3109, there's an objection by the Port.

8 MR. BARTZ: Your Honor, we'll withdraw that
9 objection on 3109.

10 JUDGE NOBLE: Thank you. 3109 will be
11 admitted.

12 3110 is admitted.

13 And 3111 was a Vancouver Municipal Code, but
14 I already -- we already took judicial notice of that.
15 It doesn't need to be an exhibit.

16 MS. REED: That will be withdrawn, Your
17 Honor.

18 JUDGE NOBLE: There's an objection to 3112
19 by Tesoro?

20 MR. JOHNSON: Yes, Your Honor.

21 JUDGE NOBLE: Exhibit No. 3113 is admitted.
22 No objection.

23 32 -- 3114, 3115, objections.

24 3116, '117 are admitted. There's no
25 objections.

1 There's an objection on 3118.

2 And 3119 through 3121 are admitted. There's
3 been no objection.

4 MR. DERR: Your Honor, at least one of those
5 is prefiled testimony again. 3119. So we're going to
6 swap that out, I think is the plan.

7 JUDGE NOBLE: Yes, that's the plan. Thank
8 you. I missed that.

9 There's an objection to 3122.

10 And then we have -- 3501 is a declaration of
11 Einberger. Is that connected to prefiled testimony?

12 MR. DERR: That's the City of Washougal.
13 I'm not sure they're here.

14 MS. BOYLES: That is a prefiled testimony,
15 though? It says it is.

16 JUDGE NOBLE: Anyone speaking on their
17 behalf today? Let's just reserve on that one.

18 And the other Washougal exhibits we have not
19 been -- there has been no objection to 3502 through
20 3506. So those will be admitted.

21 And we'll deal with 3507, as it is prefiled
22 testimony, the same way we have the other testimony; it
23 will be redesignated and withdrawn. Although we don't
24 have Washougal here to actually withdraw it, I'll
25 withdraw it on their behalf, as the testimony will still

1 be part of the record.

2 And then 3508 will be admitted.

3 It appears to me that 4001 is part of the
4 draft EIS, so it will be not admitted.

5 MS. LARSON: Excuse me, Your Honor. That is
6 a Tesoro product. It was submitted with their
7 application and again with their admitted application,
8 but it was also reproduced in its entirety as Appendix O
9 to the DEIS. It's all the same document.

10 JUDGE NOBLE: Okay. So it's an entirely
11 Tesoro product?

12 MR. DERR: No, Your Honor, it's also -- the
13 same report's got -- I think it's 156.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: It's a duplicate of 156?

15 MR. DERR: Yeah. Because we attached the
16 three reports prepared by Mr. Schatzki as exhibits, and
17 so then it looks like Columbia Waterfront wanted to use
18 probably what's -- you might want to take a look, but I
19 think it's exactly the same document.

20 MS. LARSON: It's the same report that he
21 did in July 2014, right? It's all the same.

22 MR. DERR: Is that the primary one? 156.
23 Yeah, Primary Impact Report, July 28th.

24 JUDGE NOBLE: 156 was admitted, so I don't
25 think we need 4001.

1 MS. LARSON: Okay. We can withdraw it,
2 then.

3 JUDGE NOBLE: Okay.

4 MS. LARSON: Although, Your Honor --

5 JUDGE NOBLE: If you want to look at it --

6 MS. LARSON: No, it's just that
7 Mr. Johnson's prefiled testimony refers to it as
8 Appendix O, so we'll just have to be really clear what
9 we're referring to when he's testifying.

10 JUDGE NOBLE: All right.

11 4002 through 4010 are all admitted. No
12 objection.

13 There's an objection to 4011.

14 4012 through 4014 are all admitted. No
15 objections.

16 4015, there is an objection from the Port.

17 4016 through 4028 are admitted now -- are
18 all admitted. I do notice that 4028 is an ordinance
19 from the City of Vancouver, but it might be handy to
20 have an actual copy of it in the record.

21 And then 4501 is testimony. That will be
22 withdrawn.

23 4502 through 4507 are admitted.

24 MR. JOHNSON: Your Honor, could we stop for
25 a minute. What was the testimony you just referred to?

1 I see 4028 is the ordinance.

2 JUDGE NOBLE: 4501 I have as direct
3 testimony of Timothy Walsh.

4 MR. JOHNSON: It looks like we're missing
5 that on our exhibit list.

6 JUDGE NOBLE: DNR exhibit.

7 MR. KERNUTT: Mr. Pruitt is not -- I'm sorry.
8 Matt Kernutt, for Counsel for the Environment.
9 Mr. Pruitt wasn't here. He did, previously when we
10 prepared this, withdraw his prefiled testimony. So he's
11 fine with that being withdrawn. It's withdrawn.

12 JUDGE NOBLE: So I think I said 4502 through
13 4507 are admitted. If I didn't, then I'm saying it now.

14 And then we have another testimony which
15 would be a DNR, and that's Robert Johnson.

16 MR. KERNUTT: And when the parties prepared
17 their list, that was withdrawn already as well.

18 JUDGE NOBLE: Withdrawn?

19 MR. KERNUTT: Yes.

20 JUDGE NOBLE: 4509, 4510 are admitted.

21 And then the Port has told me this morning
22 that they have withdrawn their objections on exhibit --
23 and I want to make sure, Mr. Bartz, that I got the
24 numbers right, 5001 through -- what I have is 5001
25 through 5099.

1 MR. BARTZ: I can make this simple for the
2 record, I think.

3 JUDGE NOBLE: Excellent.

4 MR. BARTZ: Connie Sue Martin will make sure
5 I'm right here too. The Port is withdrawing its
6 objections, which we state as the double asterisk, for
7 5001 through 5099, and also withdrawing the double
8 asterisk concerns expressed at 5105, 5110, 5181, 5182
9 and 5183.

10 JUDGE NOBLE: What about 518- -- you said
11 5180 as well?

12 MR. BARTZ: No.

13 JUDGE NOBLE: For 5180 --

14 MR. BARTZ: I thought I got organized.

15 JUDGE NOBLE: While you look at that,
16 Mr. Bartz, I'll just admit Exhibits 5001 through 5099.

17 And then there are no objections to 5100
18 through 5104. Those will be admitted.

19 And 5105, the Port has withdrawn its
20 objection. That will be admitted.

21 5106 I need to look at again.

22 MS. CARTER: They're comments on the DEIS.

23 JUDGE NOBLE: Right. That would be in the
24 nature of a critique of the draft EIS and so --

25 MS. CARTER: Can I -- there's been several

1 DEIS comments that you have admitted back in here.

2 JUDGE NOBLE: And can you tell me whether
3 they -- the comments are stand-alone comments or whether
4 they repeat text from the draft EIS?

5 MS. CARTER: No, they're stand-alone. They
6 were reviewed by several of our witnesses and technical
7 folks.

8 JUDGE NOBLE: Okay. Well, then, we'll admit
9 that. Thank you. Thank you for clarification.

10 Exhibits 5108 and 5109 are admitted.

11 5111 --

12 MS. CARTER: So 5110, what is the status of
13 that?

14 JUDGE NOBLE: 5110 -- excuse me, 5110 had an
15 objection from the Port.

16 MR. BARTZ: The Port's withdrawn that
17 objection.

18 JUDGE NOBLE: And you have withdrawn that,
19 so it's admitted.

20 And 5111 through 5160 are admitted. And now
21 we come to 5180.

22 MR. BARTZ: That objection is withdrawn
23 also.

24 JUDGE NOBLE: Is that the same, Mr. Bartz,
25 with 5181?

1 MR. BARTZ: 5181, 5182 and 5183, the Port
2 withdraws, no objection.

3 MS. CARTER: I noticed that we're beginning
4 with our prefiled draft that we filed, and we can
5 withdraw them. So beginning with 5200, we can withdraw
6 those.

7 JUDGE NOBLE: Does the Port withdraw the
8 objection to 5201?

9 MR. BARTZ: No, Your Honor. The asterisks
10 there are about those testimony objections we haven't
11 dealt with yet.

12 MS. CARTER: Right. And that's testimony.
13 So we'll withdraw 5200 and 5201.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. Those are
15 testimony. Those exhibits will be withdrawn, as will
16 5202.

17 MS. CARTER: Correct.

18 JUDGE NOBLE: And 5205.

19 MS. CARTER: Yes.

20 JUDGE NOBLE: And I'll go back now. Sorry.
21 5202 is also testimony.

22 5205, 5206, 5207, 5210, 5213, 5217, 5220 are
23 all testimony and they're withdrawn.

24 MS. CARTER: Correct.

25 JUDGE NOBLE: Going back to 5203, 5204, no

1 objection. They will be admitted.

2 And if that's the case, also admitting 5208,
3 5209, 5211, 5212, 5214, 5215, 5216, 5218, 5219 and
4 5221 -- I'm sorry. 5220 is testimony. That's
5 withdrawn. But I still see an objection to 5221.

6 MR. JOHNSON: Your Honor, we're reserving on
7 that objection but to -- and it will pend on the outcome
8 of the rulings on the --

9 JUDGE NOBLE: That's fine. I'll reserve my
10 ruling on that pending the arguments -- or withdrawal of
11 the objection. And if I said '221 is admitted, I'm
12 changing that now. It's not admitted at this time.

13 Then we have several where we have Tesoro
14 and Port objections from 5222 through 5251 and we -- I
15 will not be ruling on those today.

16 5252 is admitted. There's been no
17 objection.

18 And then this series of 5300 to 5306 is
19 admitted. All these are no objections.

20 5301 through 5322, admitted.

21 5501 through 5515 are admitted.

22 And 5516, I don't remember if we dealt with
23 that in connection with testimony.

24 MR. DERR: Her testimony hasn't come up yet.

25 JUDGE NOBLE: I know. But with the -- dealt

1 with it in connection with the discussion of her
2 testimony.

3 MS. BOYLES: No, we haven't dealt with it
4 yet. It is like the others. It is her comments on the
5 DEIS. It is wholly a work product of her, Ms. Harvey.

6 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. We'll deal
7 consistently with that and that will be admitted.

8 MS. BOYLES: That is the same for 5520,
9 which are the comments of Dr. Sahu.

10 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. 5520 is admitted.

11 5517 is already admitted, as is 5521.

12 5522 is admitted.

13 5523 is already admitted.

14 5524 through 5541 --

15 MR. JOHNSON: Your Honor, the applicant has
16 an objection to 5525. We can reserve argument on that
17 in the event that it's offered.

18 JUDGE NOBLE: I didn't have a Tesoro
19 objection noted, but I will note that. So you said that
20 you maintain that objection?

21 MR. JOHNSON: Yes, Your Honor.

22 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. 5525 is not
23 admitted.

24 I don't remember where I started in my --

25 MS. BOYLES: Your Honor, you're on 5542 --

1 JUDGE NOBLE: Thank you.

2 MS. BOYLES: -- which we will withdraw for
3 the same reason as Tesoro.

4 JUDGE NOBLE: You're withdrawing 5542?

5 MS. BOYLES: Yes.

6 JUDGE NOBLE: So 5543 through 5549 are
7 admitted.

8 MR. DERR: Your Honor, 5543 is the same
9 issue as the previous one.

10 MS. BOYLES: Yes. And we will withdraw that
11 as well.

12 JUDGE NOBLE: Withdrawn. That's withdrawn.
13 5544 through 5549 are admitted.

14 And then there are objections to 5550 and
15 5551.

16 5552 and 5553 are admitted.

17 There are objections to 5554 and 5555 -- my
18 apologies to the court reporter on that -- there are
19 objections.

20 5556 is admitted.

21 5557, there's an objection from the Port.

22 Is the Port maintaining that objection? I guess so. Is
23 the Port maintaining its objection?

24 MR. BARTZ: Yes, we are, Your Honor.

25 JUDGE NOBLE: All right.

1 MR. BARTZ: Your Honor, I was trying to --
2 Fred Millar CV, I just didn't -- you haven't ruled on
3 the objections to that testimony yet. I didn't know
4 if --

5 JUDGE NOBLE: No, I was going to try to get
6 to that this morning, but now I think we're going to go
7 to testimony after this, which I don't want to have
8 maybe some impatient council members waiting upstairs
9 too long.

10 So you're maintaining your objection to
11 5557?

12 MR. BARTZ: We're maintaining the objection,
13 Your Honor.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: All right.

15 MR. BARTZ: Your Honor, on this Fred Millar,
16 it's not really my dog in the fight. I didn't know if
17 we admit the CV while we're having dealt with the
18 objection and testimony in order --

19 JUDGE NOBLE: I thought I just -- well, the
20 objection, as I recall, to Millar's testimony was to
21 certain portions of it, and so the CV would still be
22 relevant and admissible.

23 MR. DERR: That's right.

24 MR. JOHNSON: We agree, Your Honor.

25 JUDGE NOBLE: So 5556 is admitted, if I

1 didn't say that already.

2 And now 5560 through 5580 are admitted.

3 5581 and 5582, the Port has objections.

4 5583 through 5600 are admitted. There are
5 no objections.

6 5610, the Port has an objection.

7 And also 5611 through 5615, there are
8 objections.

9 5620 through 5908 are all admitted.

10 5909 is not admitted at this time. There
11 are objection -- there's an objection from the Port.

12 MR. BARTZ: Your Honor, the Port will
13 withdraw its objections to 5909 and 5913.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: 5909 will be admitted.

15 5910 and 5911 will be admitted.

16 5912 has already been admitted.

17 The Port withdraws its objection to 5913.

18 It will be admitted.

19 5914 through 5922 are admitted.

20 5923 has an objection from the Port. Do you
21 maintain your objection to 5923?

22 MR. BARTZ: We'll withdraw that objection,
23 Your Honor.

24 JUDGE NOBLE: It's withdrawn. 5923 will be
25 admitted.

1 5924 through 5928 will be admitted. And I
2 don't have any more numbers.

3 MR. JOHNSON: Your Honor, there is one issue
4 to clarify. The City of Vancouver's Exhibit 3068 is a
5 copy of the ground lease between the Port and the
6 applicant, and I moved for admission of that the other
7 day. You admitted it. Yesterday, when we were -- it
8 was brought to our attention that some of the parties
9 thought that the entire lease was included in the site
10 application. Turns out it is not, and we went back and
11 looked and it turns out that the lease that is
12 Exhibit 3068 is also not a complete copy of the lease.

13 So what we would like to do would be to work
14 with the City of Vancouver to substitute the entire
15 lease so that it's -- every page of the lease is
16 included in Exhibit 3068. So you've admitted the
17 exhibit, but it doesn't include all the pages.

18 JUDGE NOBLE: Right. Well, it seems
19 appropriate that it include the entire text of the
20 lease, but I don't want to say that without hearing
21 argument on that point. I don't know whether the City
22 has any argument.

23 MS. REED: The City agrees.

24 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. So we'll just
25 substitute -- make sure we get that substitute in on the

1 record.

2 MR. JOHNSON: We will do that, Your Honor.

3 Thank you.

4 JUDGE NOBLE: Thank you.

5 Are there other exhibits that are -- other
6 than those that come in the course of the testimony,
7 that have -- that I've missed anything that hasn't been
8 listed so far that we need to deal with at this time?

9 All right, then.

10 And, again, I will -- the staff here is
11 ready to compare its -- our list to yours at any time,
12 and then we won't close the record until everyone is on
13 the same page about these exhibits and is in agreement
14 as to their status. I see people sitting at the table
15 as if argument is about to come.

16 MS. LARSON: Oh, no. I was wondering if you
17 were going to rule on the prefiled direct testimony of
18 Jerry Johnson, which is relevant to --

19 JUDGE NOBLE: I was going to rule on that,
20 and I'm thinking maybe we need to go get the council,
21 but maybe we can just do it.

22 MS. LARSON: Okay.

23 JUDGE NOBLE: I think I'll just rule on the
24 prefiled testimony of all three of the witnesses that I
25 had planned on doing, just get it done.

1 With regard to Mr. Johnson, I -- it's my
2 understanding that the objection to his testimony is
3 that he has no experience assessing the crude oil market
4 and that his sample risk analysis calculations were
5 speculative and they were designated as explanatory
6 purposes only, which was unclear and argue to be
7 speculative, and opposing parties moved to -- Tesoro
8 moved to strike several paragraphs of Mr. Johnson's
9 testimony. And so I'm going to allow his testimony, but
10 I'm going to require a little bit more in the way of
11 foundation for certain portions of the testimony.

12 With regard to paragraph 13, the objection
13 is sustained.

14 With regard to paragraph 14, I, on my own
15 authority -- I don't -- paragraph 14 is not objected to,
16 but I'm objecting to it. But I will allow Mr. Johnson
17 to rephrase that paragraph with only his own analysis.

18 And that is the same for paragraph 15. And
19 that relates to my earlier ruling concerning the draft
20 EIS.

21 MS. LARSON: Excuse me, Your Honor, that's
22 the same Exhibit 155 which is, in fact, the
23 socioeconomic study that was submitted with the
24 applicant's application. It's that reference to
25 Appendix O that's, in fact, Exhibit 155.

1 JUDGE NOBLE: I'm getting his -- the
2 paragraph I was referring to. The two -- what I'm
3 suggesting to you, is that he rephrased that testimony
4 in terms of just his own analysis instead of it being
5 just a critique of the draft EIS.

6 MS. LARSON: And my point is, it's not a
7 critique of the draft EIS. It's a critique of the
8 socioeconomic study submitted by the applicant with its
9 application. It's Exhibit 155. It was then reproduced
10 in the DEIS in its entirety.

11 So if you go back to paragraph 8, we explain
12 that what we're referring to as Appendix O is the
13 analysis group's economic report prepared for the
14 applicant, and then we go to the -- the cite refers to
15 the application. I'm sorry that it's confusing and I
16 can certainly rerun this prefiled now just referring to
17 Exhibit 155, which has been admitted.

18 JUDGE NOBLE: Well, what I'll do, then, is
19 make note when he does testify to ask him some questions
20 about it, to make sure that those paragraphs express his
21 professional views.

22 MS. LARSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

23 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. With regard to
24 paragraph 16, the testimony will be allowed if the
25 witness can support it with additional testimony

1 regarding the authorities he relied upon and also his
2 own professional experience.

3 And that is the same with paragraphs 28
4 through 35. That testimony will also be allowed if it
5 can be further supported as I just expressed about
6 paragraph 16.

7 Paragraph 45 is speculative. It will be
8 stricken.

9 Paragraph 49 will be allowed.

10 Paragraph 50, testimony, and also 51 and 52,
11 will be allowed if the source and the basis of his
12 analysis can be identified.

13 Paragraph 53 will be allowed except for the
14 last sentence, which is speculative.

15 MR. DERR: I'm sorry, Your Honor, which
16 paragraph is that?

17 JUDGE NOBLE: Fifty-three. That was one of
18 the ones objected to. And I will allow it, except for
19 the last sentence which I find speculative.

20 Paragraph 54 will be allowed.

21 Paragraph 55 will be allowed.

22 Paragraph 56 through 64 will be not allowed
23 and stricken unless the witness can establish some
24 qualifications regarding expertise in the oil market.

25 And now if you're ready, we'll move on to

1 the Holmes' testimony. The objection to Eric Holmes'
2 testimony was that he did not claim any special
3 expertise as to rail and traffic safety and that he
4 summarizes the testimony of others.

5 I find that Mr. Holmes is merely agreeing
6 with other testimony and that Mr. Holmes has been
7 working as a city -- with the City of Vancouver since
8 2007 in economic development, as director and city
9 manager since May 2010, the very city where this project
10 is to be located. Can't be a city public official
11 without thinking daily about traffic of all sorts. And
12 I think Mr. Holmes is eminently qualified to testify
13 about the City of Vancouver's issues with regard to this
14 project, and so the objection to his testimony is
15 overruled as to all portions of it.

16 MS. LARSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

17 JUDGE NOBLE: And then with regard to expert
18 Fred Millar's testimony, the objection is that he is not
19 qualified to assess risks of rail transportation. And
20 overall, I find that he is an appropriate witness, but
21 there needs to be more testimony as to his
22 qualifications.

23 I understand that his actual degree is
24 not -- was taken many years ago and that his experience
25 is essentially the basis for his expertise.

1 Evidence 702 tells us that -- Evidence
2 Rule 702 tells us that a witness can be qualified as an
3 expert by, of course, knowledge, skill, experience,
4 training and education, but -- and the case law's told
5 us that it need not be formal education and it can be
6 obtained through experience.

7 My standard from the EPA about admission of
8 evidence in general is that it has to be the kind of
9 evidence on which reasonably prudent persons are
10 accustomed to rely in the conduct of their affairs, and
11 I think that his experience is -- does meet that test.

12 And the only hesitation about his experience
13 is the basis of it. And as I say, I think it's largely
14 experiential from his different jobs that he's had over
15 the years, but I do think it is of the type required by
16 ER 703, reasonably relied upon by experts in a
17 particular field in forming their opinions or inference
18 upon a subject.

19 That said, I would like to see a little bit
20 more testimony on his qualifications and, in general,
21 testimony just filling in the length of time he has had
22 working in the field. I realize it's many, many years
23 of analyzing rail transportation specifically with
24 regard to oil transport.

25 So I would like to hear more testimony from

1 Mr. Millar specific to state -- the state and safety of
2 rail infrastructure, economics of the railroad industry
3 and relative risks posed by specific industry operations
4 and the preparedness of first responders and methods of
5 response to incidents. I would like to hear him testify
6 about his qualifications a little bit more. He will be
7 allowed to testify, though.

8 MS. BRIMMER: May I ask a question, Your
9 Honor? Janette Brimmer with Earthjustice on behalf of
10 CRK parties. Would it be acceptable for us to submit
11 that in advance, maybe as early as next week, because
12 Mr. Millar does have to travel quite a distance and if,
13 in fact, that additional submission would still not be
14 adequate in the court's opinion, then we would prefer to
15 save the resources that would be involved in bringing
16 Mr. Millar in to testify? Would that be an acceptable
17 procedure?

18 JUDGE NOBLE: I think that -- yes, you could
19 do that. I'm still allowing him to testify because
20 there are portions of his testimony that have not been
21 objected to and that you'll have to judge for yourself
22 whether -- whether it would be worth him coming up,
23 because a large portion of his testimony has been
24 objected to. I don't agree that those entire swaths
25 should be stricken from his testimony, but I may not

1 allow him to testify to quite -- to those subjects in
2 quite as much detail as he has, given that level of
3 experience that he has expressed so far. His resume, as
4 I recall, is rather a narrative form. And so I just
5 think, in order to testify about those subjects, he has
6 to be more specific.

7 So it's up to you whether you feel that the
8 testimony that he's given that hasn't been objected to
9 is sufficient to bring him out here. But I'm going to
10 allow him to testify. I find him qualified under the
11 evidence rules, but just as to those subjects that's the
12 foundation for his testimony, on that, it's a little
13 thin.

14 MS. BRIMMER: Thank you for the
15 clarification. That helps.

16 JUDGE NOBLE: Thank you. So I think we've
17 gotten through all the witnesses I'm able to rule on
18 today and all of the preliminaries. And my goodness,
19 it's 10:30 already. Time for the court reporter's
20 break. So we'll be off the record for the -- let's say
21 till a quarter of 11. Thank you.

22 (Recess taken from 10:37 a.m. to 10:54 a.m.)

23 JUDGE NOBLE: We're back on the record. I
24 understand the parties were asking me about the
25 paragraph that was stricken in Mr. Johnson's testimony.

1 That was number -- paragraph 48, not 45. Sorry if I
2 said 45. I meant 48.

3 We're back on the record and ready for the
4 next witness.

5 MR. DERR: Thank you, Your Honor. The
6 applicant would like to call Mr. Todd Schatzki.

7 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Schatzki, would you raise
8 your right hand, please.

9 (Witness sworn.)

10 MR. DERR: And, Your Honor, if I may, I
11 would like to give Mr. Schatzki copies of prefiled
12 testimony, since I'm at least learning it's hard to see
13 it on the screen.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: Yes.

15 MR. DERR: And one other preliminary, Your
16 Honor. I also have for the benefit of council, because
17 I'm still not clear who has prefile of what or not,
18 we'll be speaking to a table in Mr. Johnson's prefiled
19 testimony and, again, when it gets up on the screen, I'm
20 not able to see it. So I have hard copies of a page of
21 Mr. Johnson's prefiled testimony that we'll be speaking
22 to a little later. If I can offer that for council.

23 JUDGE NOBLE: Yes, you can. Thank you. You
24 told me about that earlier, and I said it was fine to
25 give council a copy. Thank you.

1 MR. DERR: Thank you. And I've also
2 provided copies of that same page to counsel for the
3 parties and intervenors.

4 JUDGE NOBLE: Before you get started,
5 swearing in Mr. Schatzki reminded me that there was an
6 issue about whether or not the prefiled testimony was
7 adequately sworn. And the witnesses are all being sworn
8 when they come in about the testimony they're about to
9 give. Is there still an objection about the status of
10 the prefiled testimony?

11 MR. JOHNSON: No, Your Honor. We just noted
12 that because we went to extraordinary effort to ensure
13 they were sworn before a notary -- notary public in
14 accordance with the RCWs and you had emphasized the need
15 to do that. So if they're being sworn now, we don't
16 have any objection.

17 JUDGE NOBLE: That can be cured: All the
18 witnesses could be sworn both to the testimony they're
19 about to give and they have already given. So I'll do
20 that.

21 MR. DERR: Thank you: I think we're ready.

22 TODD SCHATZKI,
23 having been first duly sworn,
24 testified as follows:
25

1 DIRECT EXAMINATION

2 BY MR. DERR:

3 Q. Mr. Schatzki, can you first state your name and
4 spell it for the record.

5 A. Todd Schatzki, T-o-d-d S-c-h-a-t-z-k-i.

6 Q. Thank you, Mr. Schatzki. And the preliminaries
7 on all the exhibits we'll be talking about have already
8 been dealt with this morning, so we don't need to go
9 through the various exhibits that we'll be talking
10 about. They've been admitted.11 So, Mr. Schatzki, did you prepare three reports
12 regarding this project?

13 A. Yes, I did.

14 Q. And for the council's information, that would be
15 Exhibit 156, called "Primary Impacts Report." Did you
16 prepare that document?

17 A. Yes, I did.

18 Q. Exhibit 157, "Secondary Impacts Report." Did
19 you prepare that document?

20 A. Yes, I did.

21 Q. And Exhibit 158, "Statistical Analysis of
22 Property Values." The same?

23 A. Yes, I did.

24 Q. And what additional documents have you reviewed
25 since your prefiled testimony to prepare for testimony

1 **today?**

2 A. I have reviewed the prefilled testimony of
3 several witnesses, one, a Mr. Johnson; a second from
4 Mr. Goodman. I have reviewed a number of the exhibits
5 or attachments that were included with their testimony.

6 In reviewing their testimony and thinking about
7 some of the issues they raised, I've gone and done some
8 additional research and done -- you know, reviewed some
9 additional studies that were, you know, publicly
10 available.

11 **Q. And just for -- again, for council's benefit,**
12 **did you review the scoping letter from Jerry Johnson**
13 **dated December 9, 2013?**

14 A. The scoping letter being what was submitted as a
15 comment to --

16 **Q. As a comment, correct.**

17 A. Yes, I have reviewed that.

18 **Q. So that's Exhibit 5913. And then secondly,**
19 **Exhibit 5909, "Predicted Impacts on Development and**
20 **Redevelopment in Downtown Vancouver."**

21 A. Yes, I have reviewed that.

22 **Q. You mentioned already the prefilled of**
23 **Mr. Johnson. And then Exhibit 4003, Columbia**
24 **Waterfront, is a January 20, 2016, technical review by**
25 **Mr. Johnson of the draft EIS. Did you review that**

1 **document?**

2 A. I have, yes.

3 **Q. And you mentioned the prefiled testimony of**
4 **Mr. Ian Goodman. You reviewed that document?**

5 A. I have, yes.

6 **Q. Thank you. So I want to ask you first a couple**
7 **of questions about Exhibit 156, your primary impacts**
8 **report. Can you briefly describe the purpose and key**
9 **conclusions in that report.**

10 A. Right. So the purpose of that study was to
11 evaluate the -- what we refer to as the primary economic
12 impacts of the Vancouver Energy facility. What it's
13 done is basically looking at the direct impacts of the
14 facility in terms of the, you know, jobs it creates, the
15 services and goods it purchases from the region and look
16 at the kinds of economic impacts it has to the region as
17 a whole.

18 It was performed with a model called IMPLAN,
19 which is a very standard tool used for performing these
20 sorts of impacts. It is based upon federal government
21 data, largely from the Bureau of Economic Analysis, but
22 also from a number of other agencies. It's a very
23 standard appropriate tool that gives both geographically
24 specific impacts, given the local economies, but also
25 very -- has a lot of sectoral detail.

1 The key conclusions we came out of that study
2 with was that the facility over an assumed lifetime of
3 16 years, so one year for construction and then an
4 overlapping 15-year period of operations, would lead to
5 some substantial benefits from an economic standpoint to
6 the region.

7 The study area in this case is a ten-county
8 study area that extends about a one-hour commute from
9 the -- from the facility itself and that I understand is
10 consistent with EFSEC guidelines about the kind of study
11 area to look at.

12 The kinds of economic benefits, as I've said,
13 are substantial; well, what does that mean? From a job
14 standpoint during the construction period, that would
15 lead to about 1400, 1500 jobs in terms of full-time
16 equivalent jobs over that one-and-a-half-year period.
17 On an annual basis thereafter, once the facility was at
18 an assumed level of full operations, that would be about
19 an additional thousand jobs, reflecting both direct
20 activity at the facility, direct activity that is a
21 result of, you know, the operations at the facility, and
22 then a lot of what are referred to as indirect and
23 induced effects, as that -- as those immediate direct
24 impacts kind of ripple throughout the regional economy.

25 Looked at -- outside of jobs, in terms of

1 dollars, one way to look at that is a metric that's
2 called value added, which is basically similar to --
3 you've probably heard a lot about gross national
4 product. Well, that is kind of a regional measure of
5 gross national product.

6 We found that on a nominal basis, it would
7 produce about \$2 billion, and in present value terms
8 about \$1.2 billion. And then about 80 percent of this
9 would go towards labor income; the other remaining parts
10 going to government revenues and to some extent to kind
11 of, you know, business profits, local business profits.

12 **Q. Thank you. I'm going to do a speed check with**
13 **the court reporter. Sounds like we're doing okay. We**
14 **want to be sure that the court reporter can catch**
15 **everything you're saying.**

16 THE WITNESS: Am I doing okay or too fast?
17 Got it.

18 BY MR. DERR:

19 **Q. I do the same thing, probably faster than you.**

20 A. Yeah.

21 **Q. Okay. Referring to Mr. Johnson's prefilled**
22 **testimony, did Mr. Johnson comment on your evaluation of**
23 **the primary economic impacts?**

24 A. He made a number of comments in his prefilled
25 testimony, yes.

1 **Q. And can you respond to his critique?**

2 A. Sure. Mr. Johnson, in response to -- you know,
3 the primary impacts report has been put out, first, for
4 a couple of years now. In his prefiled testimony, he
5 identified what I'm going to summarize as four key
6 conclusions. We reviewed them and found that I think
7 they all -- I think originate from Mr. Johnson's
8 misunderstanding of what we're doing and none of them
9 affected our -- you know, my conclusions about what are
10 the appropriate estimates and ways to do this.

11 So one of these was he raised issues that the
12 16-year period that we assumed for impacts was
13 inappropriate. I think as I just said, that is clearly,
14 from our standpoint, an appropriate conclusion. It
15 reflects a ten-year initial period for the initial, you
16 know, lease on the site. Understand Vancouver Energy
17 has two five-year options. We assumed one of those
18 five-year options would be acted on but not the second,
19 so kind of a balance between the shortest operating
20 period of ten years and the longest of 20. We also
21 then, you know, in addition to that, there's one year of
22 construction before any operations could begin. So a
23 16-year operations period seemed completely valid.

24 A second issue was he raised questions about the
25 ways in which we modeled the economic impacts of

1 payments that go from Vancouver Energy to the Port of
2 Vancouver. He suggested that there was a double
3 counting in doing that.

4 There is clearly not a double counting. There
5 may have been some confusion because the revenues to the
6 port are listed with other expenditures that were going
7 to be made by Vancouver Energy over time. There was
8 then a reference to see the text for how that was
9 modeled, and the text describes a process and I think
10 Mr. Johnson kind of -- may have read the text in the --
11 you know, the text portion and read the table and
12 thought that these were two separate accountings.
13 They're, in fact, just one and it's only accounted for
14 once.

15 The third issue relates to -- he indicated that
16 we have overstated benefits because we've assumed that
17 all of the jobs in the construction phase would
18 originate from Clark County. Now, I'm going to remind
19 you that our study area is looking at a ten-county area
20 and we, somewhat just for convenience sake, assumed that
21 they would all reside in Clark County. We could've
22 assumed that they still would've resided in any mix of
23 counties throughout that ten-county area. The impacts
24 would not have meaningfully changed at all. And so
25 that's not really, you know, in terms of the assumptions

1 we've made and the reliability of the estimates, that's
2 a perfectly reasonable assumption.

3 The last issue he raised is he suggests that
4 somehow that, you know, we have modeled the direct --
5 the so-called direct and indirect effects of --
6 inappropriately because we have confounded on-site jobs
7 with off-site jobs. In his view that off-site jobs
8 should be indirect.

9 In fact, that's not the case. All of the direct
10 impacts of Vancouver Energy reflect both the jobs and
11 the activity that it is doing on site and the
12 business -- you know, the extent to which, you know, it
13 uses businesses, goods and services in the community,
14 and so therefore those are also direct impacts as well
15 and those have been consistently modeled with the way
16 implant studies are performed all the time.

17 **Q. Mr. Schatzki, do you recall whether the -- you**
18 **mentioned a one-hour radius for your study area. Do you**
19 **recall whether that's specified anywhere as a**
20 **requirement for the study area?**

21 A. This is digging back. This may be related to --
22 so when we first started this project, there have
23 been and may have been an environmental impact
24 requirement or may have been an EFSEC requirement, but
25 the idea that the study area should look at a one-hour

1 radius, I believe, is deriving from one of the
2 regulatory requirements.

3 Q. Thank you. Mr. Schatzki, do you recall
4 Mr. Johnson's statements in his prefiled testimony that
5 the economic benefit of alternative use of the property
6 should have been factored into your primary impact
7 analysis?

8 A. I do.

9 Q. And in this regard I have a couple of questions.

10 First, in your experience, using the IMPLAN
11 model -- and that's I-M-P-L-A-N, all capitals, as I
12 understand it.

13 A. Correct.

14 Q. -- for evaluating economic impacts, is it
15 typical to subtract calculations for potential benefits
16 of an alternative use of the site?

17 A. Right. Well, not in the way that Mr. Johnson
18 has proposed. What we've done in our analysis is
19 basically looked at the benefits that the Vancouver
20 Energy facility would create from the standpoint of
21 comparing it to the status quo or kind of the business
22 as usual state where that -- where the parcels there are
23 basically going underutilized. And so the Vancouver
24 Energy comes along and creates additional economic
25 benefits. That framework seems appropriate given the

1 context here.

2 There may be circumstances when a given entity
3 is comparing different alternatives to achieving an end,
4 such as a government policymaker choosing between
5 different policies or the port thinking about different
6 uses of the port land. In that case, one might look at
7 the impacts created by both. So in this case, you might
8 go, oh, there's 1.2 billion in benefits from Vancouver
9 Energy, an alternative gives you 500 million; you might
10 in that context take the difference between those two to
11 identify that, in fact, you know, one project, Vancouver
12 Energy, produces more benefits than an alternative. But
13 that's really in a situation where you're choosing
14 amongst alternatives as being the criteria, which my
15 understanding is not really the objective of what's
16 going on here, which is to more focus upon what are the
17 incremental benefits compared to a -- kind of the status
18 quo. And so that's how we proceeded.

19 Q. Thank you. And I'm going to refer you to
20 paragraph 10 of Mr. Johnson's prefile, but I'll read you
21 just a sentence. So this is not the paper that I handed
22 out, which we'll come to later. Mr. Johnson states,
23 "While Tesoro claims the facility will support 176
24 on-site jobs when fully operational, the development
25 will preclude alternative uses of the site which could

1 have a greater employment density and make more
2 substantial contributions to the local economy."

3 So I'm going to ask you a couple of questions
4 about that characterization. First, have you -- since
5 reviewing his testimony, have you explored alternative
6 uses of the property with the Port?

7 A. Well, I would say in the past, and more
8 recently, I've had discussions with the port, for
9 example, when I came and visited the Port several years
10 ago, and recently talked with Alastair Smith, have
11 discussed kind of the options and alternatives that
12 might be available for use of those parcels.

13 Q. And did you review -- Mr. Smith testified a
14 couple of days ago. Did you review the transcript of
15 his testimony?

16 A. Yes, I did.

17 Q. So based on your conversations with the Port and
18 your review of Mr. Smith's testimony, can you comment on
19 potential alternative uses of property at the port and
20 what you see to be alternative potential economic
21 benefit?

22 A. Sure. And just to be clear, I -- you know,
23 Mr. Smith is kind of more of the expert and more of a
24 knowledgeable person in terms of the actual
25 opportunities in the world and given the parcels.

1 There's a couple of things that came out of my
2 conversations with him, and these actually came out of
3 when I had visited the site several years ago, is that
4 the port itself and the parcels that are being used
5 there are -- in some sense, the Vancouver Energy
6 opportunity represents kind of a unique use of what are
7 three separate parcels that otherwise wouldn't have the
8 greatest potential uses. And so just given there's kind
9 of a synergy there between the offloading area, the area
10 where the tanks are and the marine terminal, that, you
11 know, kind of make -- is a unique way of using those
12 parcels in a way that, you know, it basically provides a
13 higher and better use than they otherwise would be put
14 to.

15 It seems that the Port kind of also came to that
16 conclusion, and one of the things that they also
17 concluded, and Mr. Smith I know testified about this the
18 other day, is that at the end of the day, the revenue
19 streams that would come to the port for this option
20 compared to other uses, and these could be, you know,
21 other kinds of laydown projects or, you know, other
22 kinds of uses of the port, would provide much higher
23 revenues than those alternatives. And to the extent
24 that those revenues which come to the port then
25 basically get plowed back into the region in terms of

1 economic development, that then would also be greater
2 economic benefits. And that does show up in the
3 analysis that we did, because those revenues, those
4 payments are part of the -- that 1.2 billion in value
5 added that we looked at.

6 The other thing that jumped out, to me at least,
7 was that Mr. Smith pointed out that, you know, these
8 opportunities -- you know, this alternative is not a
9 certainty. That is, you know we can hypothesize that
10 there's another option that we would look at if
11 Vancouver Energy didn't come; but the reality is we're
12 not certain that would actually emerge and we're not
13 certain that the other option that would emerge would
14 provide such a large and long, you know, sustained kind
15 of economic presence. You know, in particular, you
16 know, the past efforts of the port to develop a Potash
17 facility with BHP Billiton, and while I understand
18 that's still a viable option, it seems that the efforts
19 to bring in BHP Billiton as a particular entity has, you
20 know, come close but not quite, you know, at this point,
21 at least, it doesn't look like it's going to come to
22 fruition. So, again, there's uncertainty in this that
23 one needs to factor into that kind of economic prospects
24 of alternatives.

25 The other thing I will note is that -- and I

1 think we'll come to this in a minute when we look at
2 that exhibit, is that even when you look at what
3 Mr. Johnson assumes for the magnitude of benefits from
4 an alternative, he seems to also agree that that
5 alternative would lead to lower benefits than what would
6 come from Vancouver Energy.

7 **Q. Thank you. So, Mr. Schatzki, I am now going to**
8 **draw your attention to page 8 of Mr. Johnson's prefiled**
9 **testimony, which is a separate paper I handed out, or**
10 **you can look at it in that volume.**

11 MR. DERR: If you could pull up -- it's
12 prefiled testimony. I think everybody has the paper,
13 but if there's anyone in the audience that wants to see
14 it, it would be page 8 of the Jerry Johnson prefile;
15 there's more than one Johnson, I believe.

16 BY MR. DERR:

17 **Q. What basically I'd like you to do, Mr. Schatzki,**
18 **is to sort of walk the council through the subtractions**
19 **that Mr. Johnson proposed in his testimony and explain**
20 **your thoughts on the appropriateness of those**
21 **subtractions.**

22 A. Sure. Happy to. And I'm going to start with
23 the construction impacts and work my way down through
24 the operations. I'm going to start with just the places
25 where he's made numerical adjustments.

1 So the first adjustment is this adjustment for
2 overstatement. One can look down at the note below, but
3 basically this seems to be an adjustment that he's made
4 for the fact that we've assumed during the construction
5 phase that half of the -- that all the construction
6 employees would come from Clark County, as opposed to
7 them being spread throughout the study area.

8 As I said earlier, that really -- that
9 assumption is pretty immaterial to the results.
10 Regardless, he makes an adjustment basically diminishing
11 employment and income, labor income by half, which is,
12 from my standpoint at least, just a completely arbitrary
13 assumption. There's no foundation for that half
14 adjustment. And as I said earlier, there's no validity
15 for even making an adjustment to begin with.

16 The next two relate to impacts associated with
17 changes in property value as a result of changes in rail
18 traffic because of the facility. So I think we're going
19 to talk about this more momentarily, but, basically, I
20 think -- I find that those estimates he has to be
21 overstated. And in the context of the Spokane County
22 estimate, those are actually outside of the study area,
23 the ten-county area, and so it seems imbalanced to me to
24 include them on -- as a reduction, while the fact that
25 the study area only includes ten counties. Had we

1 expanded that study area to look at all of Washington
2 state or, you know, to include portions of Oregon state,
3 those numbers would have been larger as well.

4 The next estimate is this impact of alternative
5 uses of the property. And this -- we were just talking
6 about that. I just note that here, whereas we find
7 economic benefits on the construction phase of about
8 124.8 million in value added, he, in terms of the amount
9 to net off for this alternative, finds benefits of, I
10 guess, 49.9 million. So he seems to suggest that that
11 alternative benefit itself would be lower than the
12 benefits that would come from Vancouver Energy.

13 Again, he doesn't -- I'll make this one comment
14 in general. He doesn't provide much backup or
15 substantiation for his assumptions, so I'm not quite
16 sure what went into his calculations in doing that.

17 Moving down now to the operations phase, we have
18 an adjustment for overstatement again. In this case
19 this seems to be based upon this idea that somehow
20 employees' work that is generated by Tesoro Savage is a
21 result of off-site workers is not somehow -- has somehow
22 a different or much lesser impact than workers who work
23 on site. As I said momentarily -- you know, earlier,
24 that is just not a valid criticism.

25 The other thing I'll note is that the adjustment

1 he makes for that is quite large and not substantiated.
2 It's about more than three-quarters of an adjustment in
3 terms of the annual operating benefits.

4 Moving down, impact on Clark County and Spokane;
5 this seems to be a carryover of the property value
6 adjustments that were identified above. He doesn't
7 provide much explanation, but these seem to me to be a
8 bit of a double count in the sense that up above, the
9 property value impacts, as I understand them and as
10 they're done in the literature, really are one-time
11 impacts to the value of a property, to then kind of
12 carry over and identify there to be an additional annual
13 benefit going forward, you know, just, you know, without
14 a substantiation, strikes me as a double count. If one
15 thought about this as a commercial property, you know,
16 if you -- you either derive benefits from the commercial
17 property by rental payments, or you derive that value by
18 selling that property; to kind of assume that there's
19 impacts in both cases is kind of, you know, taking from
20 both hands.

21 And the last feature, again, is the alternative
22 uses, which, as we discussed earlier, not a valid reason
23 in this context if we're looking at the status quo
24 difference.

25 The one thing I will note, that to the extent

1 that, you know, you do think, well, it might be
2 reasonable to look at the world -- you know, a world in
3 which that alternative does go on, it's important to
4 remember that if we -- if we had a world where you
5 looked at that alternative and you then compared it to
6 the Vancouver Energy alternative, that would lead to a
7 negative benefit. So as much as you might look at
8 133 million and think, oh, we want to take off 20,
9 remember that then you're in a world where you're kind
10 of not asking, are we going to do something or nothing;
11 you're asking are we going to do A or B? And in this
12 case, you know, Vancouver Energy would lead to larger
13 benefits than this alternative.

14 **Q. Thank you. Mr. Schatzki, you've undertaken a**
15 **couple of analyses to evaluate potential impacts to**
16 **property values from the proposed Vancouver Energy**
17 **terminal.**

18 A. Correct.

19 **Q. Can you briefly describe what you did?**

20 A. Sure. And before we do -- so we've done a
21 couple of analyses, and those analyses both focused upon
22 this notion that as there's increased rail traffic,
23 there's a disamenity associated with it and that leads
24 to a reduction in property values, and there's been a
25 lot of literature focused on that.

1 Before I dive into that, though, I do want to
2 just point out to the council that an important
3 dimension of -- an important impact, it's getting much
4 less attention here, is the fact that when there is new
5 economic activity in a region, that tends, all else
6 equal, to increase and raise property values. So if we
7 have -- you know, compare major cities, like San
8 Francisco, against, you know, places that are facing
9 depressed economic conditions, we see a big difference
10 in property values there that are largely driven by the
11 demand in the economic activities and what it does to
12 raise property values. And to some extent you would see
13 that here as well, and that's, you know, confirmed by a
14 lot of economic analysis and statistical work.

15 So before we dive in and focus on the one narrow
16 question about the disamenity that's associated with
17 more trains going by, I think it's important to remember
18 that there is this overall economic benefit to the
19 region and that, all else equal, will tend to raise
20 property values across a wider region than simply in --
21 proximate to the rail corridor.

22 **Q. So, Mr. Schatzki, let me just stop you. So I**
23 **want to see if I can connect the dots. So you earlier**
24 **mentioned, I believe, as you summarized your IMPLAN**
25 **work, practically \$1.2 billion of valued added to the**

1 **local economy from this project?**

2 A. Correct.

3 **Q. So is that what you're saying, that's the -- the**
4 **prospect of bringing \$1.2 billion to the community, is**
5 **that what you're referring to as having a potential**
6 **positive effect on property values?**

7 A. That's exactly it. I mean, if you think about
8 it, that 1.2 billion -- or 2 million over 15 years, you
9 know, 80 percent of that is going to labor. Labor then
10 has more money to plow into housing, and you basically
11 are raising demand for housing services. All else
12 equal, that will raise property values.

13 In fact, often in these -- in the context of
14 these hearings, one of the concerns is that you have --
15 in smaller towns where you have big projects, you have
16 to worry that, in fact, you're going to have a lot of
17 workers come and they're going to raise rental rates so
18 much that, you know, there's going to be hardship in
19 terms of access to a reasonable and affordable housing.
20 And that's not a concern here, given the nature of the
21 size of Vancouver as a community and the size of
22 Vancouver Energy. But nonetheless, that same effect,
23 that same relationship is there and important to think
24 about.

25 **Q. So did you add anything to your positive side of**

1 the ledger for potential increased property values from
2 that economic activity?

3 A. No. No, we have not attempted to quantify that
4 fact.

5 Q. Do you recall, did Mr. Johnson add any positive
6 property value benefit from that economic activity in
7 his analysis?

8 A. I do not remember him doing that, no.

9 Q. Thank you. Let's turn to what you call the
10 disamenity effect.

11 A. Yeah.

12 Q. Can you talk about the work that you did to try
13 to evaluate the potential disamenity effect on property
14 values?

15 A. We did two things, basically. So one is we went
16 and looked at the existing economic literature to see if
17 there were studies out there that we could do -- what
18 I'll call just a value or benefit transfer, so to take
19 the values that were estimated in another context and
20 kind of transport them to Vancouver Energy -- I'm sorry,
21 to Vancouver, to see if -- what the impacts would be
22 like here. And in doing that, what one needs to do is
23 go out and look for studies that really identify an
24 impact that is comparable to what you're studying here.
25 So it needs to be comparable in terms of the kinds of

1 communities and the nature of the impacts.

2 And so what we really looked for, because the
3 rail is existing here, we looked for studies that could
4 inform us about the change of an increase in rail
5 traffic and how much an increase would affect property
6 values, as opposed to just the question of whether or
7 not being near to a rail line affects property values.
8 Because the rail line's there, and what we're really
9 talking about are incremental changes above an existing
10 level of rail traffic and how that would affect property
11 values.

12 The other thing we did was a statistical study
13 of actual property values in Vancouver going back to
14 about 2007 and going over the period of time when the
15 announcement was made about the Vancouver Energy
16 facility to see whether or not the relationship between
17 being near to the facility changed after the Vancouver
18 Energy project was announced, to see whether or not
19 there was kind of a shock about, oh, my God, this
20 facility's coming, we want to move, let's, you know, see
21 if -- you know, let's sell the properties, and whether
22 or not we saw a drop in property values.

23 **Q. And I'm going to pause you just a second. For**
24 **council's benefit for later review, Exhibit 157 is**
25 **called the Secondary Impacts Report, and I believe that**

1 one contains your literature review?

2 A. Correct.

3 Q. And then Exhibit 158, is this statistical
4 analysis of property values. And was that the one that
5 contained this actual analysis that you did of the
6 Vancouver market?

7 A. That's correct.

8 Q. So I'm going to make you stick with the
9 secondary impacts first.

10 A. Okay.

11 Q. We'll talk about that a little bit, and then
12 we'll move from there.

13 So tell me a little bit more about the
14 literature search that you did and what you found.

15 A. So we looked at the economic literature. It's
16 called a hedonic literature. It's a very standard
17 economic approach, statistical approach. We identified
18 a lot of studies that looked at rail impacts, but only
19 two that provided information on the kind of marginal
20 impact of increases in rail traffic on property values.
21 This is one study in Los Angeles near the Alameda rail
22 corridor. It's a big rail corridor that goes through
23 the center of Alameda County. And the second one is one
24 in Cleveland. And basically we looked at those studies,
25 we looked at the statistical results and we then, you

1 know, looked at the rail traffic that was going to be
2 here and we then, given the expected level of rail
3 traffic and those kind of what are called marginal
4 effects, identified what would be the likely marginal
5 effects, assuming those values are accurate, to -- in
6 Vancouver Energy, given potential increases in rail
7 traffic.

8 **Q. So just to make sure I'm clear, the studies --**
9 **the two studies you mentioned were studies that looked**
10 **at increases of rail traffic as distinguished from rail**
11 **traffic generally?**

12 A. One -- so they provided information on -- what
13 they did was, they identified how property values
14 changed depending upon the level of rail traffic. So
15 they make that -- they do draw that distinction. Most
16 only look at the value of being near to -- or the impact
17 of value on being very close to a rail line as opposed
18 to being far away from it. So it's kind of an either/or
19 in most of the studies.

20 **Q. And do you recall, for council's benefit,**
21 **roughly the range of property value impact you**
22 **identified in those two studies?**

23 A. So taking those values from the studies, you
24 know, thinking about potential increases in traffic of
25 four trains a day, we came to a range of zero; in other

1 words, in some cases these studies found no statistical
2 relationship between increases in rail traffic or
3 changes and the value of properties, and on the other
4 hand at the high end, up to 1.5 percent, given the
5 assumed four trains per day.

6 **Q. And to clarify, were those studies looking at**
7 **rail transport of hazardous materials specifically or**
8 **rail traffic generally?**

9 A. They were looking at general rail traffic, so
10 this included probably some mix of hazardous and
11 nonhazardous. It probably varied depending upon, you
12 know, time and location.

13 **Q. Did you find any studies that addressed crude by**
14 **rail traffic specifically?**

15 A. None, no.

16 **Q. Any other studies you identified that addressed**
17 **hazardous material transport?**

18 A. There was one study we identified that looked at
19 transport of spent nuclear waste in South Carolina.
20 This was a situation where you had -- there was some
21 Atoms for Peace program that had resulted in a
22 proliferation of energy -- nuclear energy across the
23 world, and this is a program that we had an
24 obligation -- "we," the US, had an obligation to bring
25 all that waste back to the US. And it was a

1 circumstance where all that waste was going to be
2 brought to the Savannah River on a nuclear facility and
3 brought through Charleston in South Carolina. So
4 there's one study that looked at that.

5 We ended up not relying upon that study, for a
6 number of reasons. One is that this was such a unique
7 and very politically contentious situation in South
8 Carolina. You had a situation where people were, you
9 know, discussing this being the nuclear dump of the
10 world, and, you know, there was a lot of upset and worry
11 about it. So for that reason, we -- and, you know, just
12 in general, I think our view is that, you know, the
13 kinds of fears and anxieties associated with nuclear
14 waste really weren't comparable to what is kind of the
15 incremental hazard from moving, you know, an additional
16 four trains a day compared to 28 trains a day and some
17 of them being a mix of existing crude by rail, some of
18 them being other hazards. It just seemed to be kind of
19 apples and oranges to us. And so on that basis we
20 didn't look at that.

21 The one thing we did note, though, was the study
22 actually found different effects depending upon the
23 location. So the train would go through a couple of
24 communities and one it only went through a port -- a
25 couple of trains, and in those cases the property values

1 counterintuitively actually went up. In another city of
2 Charleston, which is the major city, that the property
3 impacts did go down, they found. In another city closer
4 to where the actual Savannah River facility was, in that
5 county, the property values actually -- there was no
6 statistically significant impact. So one thing the
7 author -- the study authors did was speculate that as
8 you get closer to where the actual, you know, economic
9 activity is that's associated with the -- you know,
10 where the waste is going, that there can be potentially
11 a positive amenity associated with that, as in there's
12 economic, you know, activity jobs associated with that.
13 And so, you know, that was another factor that
14 basically, I think, led us to kind of not -- you know,
15 not be quite sure what to do with the study but also to
16 recognize that the implications of having something that
17 was perceived as hazardous coming through the city
18 varied a lot, depending upon both the nature of the
19 waste and the location.

20 **Q. Thank you.**

21 MR. DERR: And, Your Honor, I believe you
22 already admitted it, just for reference, that's
23 Exhibit 4015. My recollection was those got admitted
24 with the big swath this morning. And they're actually
25 Columbia Waterfront's exhibits.

1 MS. LARSON: I believe the Port has an
2 objection to that exhibit.

3 MR. DERR: Oh, excuse me. Then I will
4 not -- I will not offer the exhibit, and I'll rather
5 offer the witness' testimony that he looked at it, and
6 you can decide if you want to -- I thought the Port
7 withdrew their objection to that this morning, but I may
8 be misremembering.

9 JUDGE NOBLE: No, they maintained their
10 objection is my note.

11 MR. DERR: All right. My apologizes.

12 BY MR. DERR:

13 Q. So I want to move on to your statistical
14 analysis of property values, Exhibit 158. And that one
15 I do believe we admitted this morning. Can you describe
16 sort of the purpose of that study and briefly what you
17 did there.

18 A. I don't want to repeat what I said earlier, but
19 basically the goal was to -- after having looked at this
20 and recognized there was some concern by some people
21 involved in the proceeding about property value impacts,
22 we realized that people knew that the potential that the
23 facility would be developed had -- was coming, it was in
24 the past. And so we just naturally asked ourselves the
25 question, well, why don't we go look at the data and see

1 what the data is saying about the extent to which we see
2 any kind of change in property values as a consequence
3 of the fact that there's a potential that this facility
4 is coming and that, you know, there's an alleged, you
5 know, disamenity associated with it.

6 So what we did was, I think I said earlier, went
7 and collected data on property values that were -- came
8 out of basically property transactions. We also
9 collected the kind of data you do in the statistical
10 analysis, you have to control for all the
11 characteristics of the house, both the neighborhoods
12 where it is, the number of square feet, the number of
13 bedrooms and bathrooms and things like that, because
14 those can cause variation in housing values.

15 What we did that was kind of unique to this
16 study but similar to some of this other literature, is
17 we looked also at and identified how far each property
18 was from the rail line, and we then, you know, when we
19 went to look at the time in which the property
20 transaction was made, took special note of whether or
21 not it happened before or after the announcement.

22 And in the statistical analysis, we basically
23 looked at that, what is often kind of thought of as a
24 discount for the property for being close to the rail
25 line, and saw if that changed after the facility was

1 announced.

2 So, for example, say that there is on average,
3 all else equal, a 10 percent reduction in a property
4 value if you're very nearby to the rail line and that is
5 a kind of baseline level before the facility's
6 announced. We then look after the facility's announced
7 to see what's happened to that discount; is it the same
8 or has it changed? So if it was still at 10 percent, we
9 would look at that and go, well, nothing seems to have
10 changed and so the announcement of the facility doesn't
11 seem to have an adverse impact on the property values.

12 If, however, that discount went up to
13 15 percent, you would say, you know, aha, that means
14 that we maybe can associate that change in property
15 values with the announcement and we might have some
16 causation that we could attribute.

17 In fact, when we did the study, what we found
18 was that there was really no statistical change in that
19 premium or discount to living in proximity of the study,
20 and we did that both assuming that that discount -- that
21 change in discount looked -- you know, was uniform over
22 the 24 months of data we had after the project's
23 announcement. We also kind of looked quarter by quarter
24 to see if there was any trend in it. In other words,
25 there might have been a big impact initially but then

1 people changed their minds; there might have been a
2 small impact and as inflation grew, you know, you might
3 have seen, you know, more concern. In fact, we kind of
4 saw nothing. And in the recent period, if anything,
5 those -- that premium has been positive in the sense
6 that the premium or the discount to living nearby to the
7 rail line has gotten smaller.

8 **Q. So, Mr. Schatzki, have you -- I believe you**
9 **testified earlier that you have reviewed various**
10 **analysis and comments from Mr. Johnson going all the way**
11 **back to December of 2013, as the project got started and**
12 **the EIS was being scoped, through his prefiled**
13 **testimony. And I would like to start with Exhibit 5913,**
14 **which is an early scoping comment that Mr. Johnson**
15 **submitted. Do you recall that comment and what**
16 **Mr. Johnson stated as the expected percent decline in**
17 **property values from this project?**

18 A. So I just want to be sure I'm referring to the
19 first one. There were two -- referring to the correct
20 study. He did two studies around the same time. One
21 looked at the waterfront specifically and one looked at
22 downtown development -- you know, kind of change in
23 growth in development downtown. Are you referring to
24 the former?

25 **Q. The first one that referred to the Columbia**

1 **Waterfront development specifically.**

2 A. Got it. Okay. And I'm sorry, what was the
3 question again?

4 **Q. Do you recall what Mr. Johnson stated as the**
5 **expected adverse impact on property values at --**

6 A. Yeah. So at that time, Mr. Johnson put together
7 a study where he looked at the change in what he called
8 in development yield of the waterfront project as a
9 result of the Vancouver Energy project getting
10 developed, and he, in his analysis, assumed a 30 percent
11 reduction in development yield as a result of the
12 project.

13 **Q. And what was the explanation for that**
14 **assumption?**

15 A. There was no explanation. It was simply an
16 assumption. There was no support for it.

17 **Q. Based on what you know of this project and the**
18 **work you've done, do you see any basis, in your opinion,**
19 **for a 30 percent reduction in property values?**

20 A. I haven't seen any evidence that would support a
21 30 percent reduction.

22 **Q. Does Mr. Johnson continue to rely on this value**
23 **in any of his subsequent analysis or comments?**

24 A. So in his comments to -- hoping I get my
25 chronology right. So there were comments submitted in

1 response to the DEIS. In that, he provided a table,
2 similar to the one that we just referred to that was
3 handed out to everyone. In that prior table, he
4 included a line in which he included an adjustment for
5 the waterfront project based upon that study.

6 MS. LARSON: Objection, Your Honor. They're
7 testifying to a document submitted on the EIS which goes
8 to the adequacy of the EIS, which we have not offered as
9 an exhibit.

10 MR. DERR: Your Honor, I'll refer you to
11 Exhibit 4003 --

12 MS. LARSON: Well, okay, maybe we've offered
13 it as an exhibit. But in accordance with your -- what
14 my understanding of your ruling on what this
15 adjudication is about, that it is not about the adequacy
16 of DEIS.

17 MR. DERR: You want me to respond?

18 JUDGE NOBLE: You can if you want to.

19 MR. DERR: I assume she's objecting to the
20 question. The exhibit, as I understand it, was
21 admitted.

22 JUDGE NOBLE: Yes.

23 MR. DERR: So this is a statement in that
24 exhibit. It is -- my question relates to whether
25 Mr. Johnson carries forward what the witness has

1 testified to as unsupported assumptions throughout the
2 rest of his analysis. That's the purpose. I'm not
3 asking for commentary on the EIS analysis at all. I'm
4 asking for accuracy of Mr. Johnson's commentary on the
5 EIS, which was admitted.

6 JUDGE NOBLE: Is there any response to that?

7 MS. LARSON: Yes. That exhibit was offered
8 but not referred to in his prefiled direct testimony
9 and, in fact, the 30 percent number is not referred to
10 at all in his prefiled direct testimony. So this would
11 be beyond the scope of his prefiled direct testimony.

12 MR. DERR: But within the scope of
13 Mr. Schatzki's expertise to comment on expected property
14 value impacts in this area.

15 MS. LARSON: But it has not been offered as
16 testimony in this adjudication.

17 JUDGE NOBLE: You mean this testimony he's
18 about to give hasn't -- is not properly part of his
19 direct examination?

20 MS. LARSON: Mr. Johnson, in his prefiled
21 direct testimony in the adjudication, does not refer to
22 a 30 percent property reduction number. And, in fact,
23 he looks at a range of property reductions from
24 1.5 percent to 7 percent. The only person who has
25 talked about the 30 percent number is Mr. Schatzki.

1 MR. DERR: Your Honor, this goes -- in part
2 goes to credibility of their witness, who keeps changing
3 his number as the process --

4 JUDGE NOBLE: I don't want to go there.

5 MR. DERR: The exhibit's been admitted, and
6 I would ask that the witness be able to comment on the
7 exhibit.

8 JUDGE NOBLE: I am going to allow the
9 testimony because he is allowed to comment on -- for his
10 own conclusions on other research that he has seen and
11 make an analysis. And also that exhibit was admitted.
12 And so I think the thrust of this is this witness'
13 analysis, as opposed to the content of the direct
14 testimony.

15 MS. LARSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

16 MR. DERR: We're moving off that exhibit and
17 that point to the next question.

18 BY MR. DERR:

19 Q. So, Mr. Schatzki, now I would like to refer you
20 to Mr. Johnson's prefiled testimony, particularly
21 paragraphs 36 through 47, where he talks about what he
22 believes will be adverse impact on property values from
23 the project at the time of that testimony. What
24 approach does Mr. Johnson use in that prefiled testimony
25 to estimate property value impacts?

1 A. So in this case, he uses, in principle, an
2 approach similar to what the literature review approach
3 that I referred to earlier. He goes out and looks at
4 the literature to identify -- try and identify values
5 that are comparable to the circumstances that are at
6 issue here.

7 In this case, what he does is he actually -- it
8 seems honestly that we've looked at many of the same
9 studies, but instead of just focusing on studies for
10 which there is a change -- for which the studies provide
11 information on the change in property values associated
12 with a change in rail traffic, he focuses on studies
13 that provide information on the change in property value
14 associated with being near to the rail line or being
15 very far away from the rail line. And that simply just
16 doesn't seem to be what's at issue here.

17 The houses -- you know, the Vancouver Energy
18 facility is not creating a rail line; it's not moving
19 the rail line; it's just going to be incremental traffic
20 on top of the existing rail line. And so those aren't
21 the right studies to be looking at and aren't the right
22 values to be taking to the issue here.

23 **Q. Do you recall approximately the values that**
24 **Mr. Johnson used as compared to the values that you**
25 **identified in your secondary impacts report?**

1 A. Right. So he uses values from 1.5 percent to
2 7 percent. As I said earlier, the values I found, based
3 upon our research, were zero percent to 1.5 percent, as
4 a maximum.

5 **Q. Actually, I just want to take you finally down**
6 **to Mr. Ian Goodman's prefiled testimony. Did you review**
7 **his testimony?**

8 A. Yes, I did.

9 MR. DERR: And in particular, for council's
10 benefit, a lot of Mr. Goodman's testimony is about, sort
11 of, oil market issues. I asked Mr. Schatzki, there's a
12 section about sort of impact -- socioeconomic impacts on
13 local communities from projects.

14 BY MR. DERR:

15 **Q. And to be clear, Mr. Schatzki, is that the**
16 **portion of his testimony that you reviewed?**

17 A. Correct.

18 **Q. So Mr. Goodman, in his prefiled testimony, makes**
19 **a statement in paragraph 32 that says, "Technical**
20 **analyses in many jurisdictions have shown that the cost**
21 **and risk of hosting such facilities exceed and often**
22 **greatly exceed their economic benefits."**

23 Can you -- have you reviewed the studies that he
24 mentions and can you comment on that statement?

25 A. I have reviewed the studies. I'm not sure if

1 it's that statement that you read or others, but I was
2 struck at by how Mr. Goodman was identifying that all
3 the studies -- it points -- makes statements that
4 suggests that all the studies uniformly come to the
5 conclusion that the costs were very large and the
6 benefits were very small. And that struck me as
7 surprising, so what I did was I looked out in the
8 literature, and for three of the projects, the Energy
9 East project -- and these are all pipeline projects, by
10 the way, they're not crude-by-rail projects. So the
11 Energy East Project, the Trans Mountain Expansion
12 Project and the Northern Gateway Project, they're all
13 Canadian pipelines. And actually, we found there were
14 many other studies that came to the opposite conclusion.
15 They concluded that the benefits were greater than the
16 costs. These included analyses that were performed by
17 the National Energy Board, which in -- for two of the
18 three cases -- only two of the three projects have
19 actually been ruled on. In both cases, the Natural
20 Energy Board ruled positively that -- and gave approval
21 of the project.

22 So you kind of get a very different impression
23 about the scope of the -- you know, of the different
24 analyses that are out there and the extent to which they
25 come to one conclusion or another when you kind of look

1 at the full scope of the literature and the studies that
2 have been done, as compared to when you look at
3 Mr. Goodman's, which conveys the impression and points
4 strongly that says all the studies come to the
5 conclusion that the benefits are far smaller than the
6 costs.

7 **Q. So, Mr. Schatzki, I want to make sure I wasn't**
8 **referring you to a paragraph that you didn't have in**
9 **mind. So let me ask you that -- Mr. Goodman's prefiled**
10 **testimony is there in the notebook.**

11 MR. DERR: If we could pull up Mr. Ian
12 Goodman's prefiled testimony, paragraph 231.

13 BY MR. DERR:

14 **Q. Sounds like that's the paragraph or that's the**
15 **comment that you were explaining. And I want this to be**
16 **your explanation, not mine.**

17 A. Yes. So actually I may just have misheard you.
18 It's the point where he says, "Technical amounts each
19 regarding economic benefits and costs of energy
20 logistics facilities," and then he says, "consistently
21 conclude." And it's the "consistently conclude" that I
22 guess I take objection to. I don't think they
23 consistently conclude. When I went out and looked, I
24 found many other studies that came to the exact opposite
25 conclusion. And so I just want to be sure the council

1 is aware that there's a very -- you know, there's a --
2 out there, you know, for these three studies that he
3 looks at, that there are other studies that come to
4 different conclusions, The National Regulator has come
5 to a different conclusion, the Congress Board of Canada
6 has come to a different conclusion. And so
7 Mr. Goodman's really kind of being rather selective in
8 the studies that he's presenting in his testimony
9 compared to what's out there.

10 BY MR. DERR:

11 Q. And, again, so I'm clear, the other studies
12 you're referring to are other studies for the same
13 projects that Mr. Goodman was referring to?

14 A. For the same three projects that I mentioned
15 earlier, yes.

16 Q. Thank you. Finally, I don't believe I asked you
17 this at the beginning, did I ask you to review, at least
18 briefly, a natural resource damage report that was
19 prepared by ABT and submitted in the prefiled testimony
20 by Counsel for the Environment?

21 A. Yes, you did.

22 Q. And for the council's benefit, that's
23 Exhibit 1503, which was admitted; pretty sure I got that
24 one right this morning.

25 So do you -- and I'm not going to ask you to

1 comment on the calculation of the damages, but I
2 would -- I did ask you to review the estimate -- the
3 total estimates that were contained in that report. Did
4 you do that?

5 A. Yes, I have.

6 Q. And do you recall approximately the amount of
7 damages to both the fisheries and the natural resource
8 damages that were identified in that report?

9 A. Right. So I remember for the -- for an accident
10 of a large tanker, there's going to be about 200 million
11 in total, reflecting, I think it was 37 million in
12 impacts to commercial and recreational fisheries, and I
13 think about 171 for natural resource damages. There's
14 also another number, somewhat smaller, for the rail car
15 accident. I don't remember the particulars in terms of
16 the national resource damages associated with that.

17 Q. Do you -- so now I'm going to flip you back to
18 Mr. Johnson's commentary. He had in his table a -- sort
19 of an unquantified subtraction for potential risks or
20 impact, and that's on that separate single page that I
21 handed out, page 8. Do you agree with -- first, do you
22 agree with his argument that these -- if these natural
23 resource damage and fisheries damage numbers from ABT --
24 let's take them for purposes of argument as a reasonable
25 number to assume; do you agree that those totals should

1 **be subtracted from the benefit numbers?**

2 A. Not as this table's represented here.

3 **Q. And why is that?**

4 A. Well, as it says here, it's an environmental
5 risk hazard. So the question is, if you have a certain
6 impact, you need to think about what's the likelihood
7 that that happens, and that's an important dimension of
8 any kind of risk analysis, is to not only think about
9 the impacts that happen should an accident occur, but to
10 think about the likelihood of those accidents. That's
11 kind of a standard approach to risk analysis.

12 **Q. Okay. And then just lastly, for sake of**
13 **argument, if you were to subtract those numbers from**
14 **your estimate of local economic benefit, how would -- or**
15 **would that change your conclusion about the overall net**
16 **economic benefit to the community?**

17 A. That in and of itself would not change. I mean,
18 I think actually the best way to look at it would be to
19 look at Table 4, where you kind of are comparing that
20 impact against, say, the \$1.2 billion in value added.
21 You don't quite see that here in this table because we
22 have an annual benefit which happens over 15 years and a
23 kind of year-and-a-half benefit from construction
24 impact. So it doesn't -- that contrast doesn't kind of
25 quite pop out at you the way it does when you compare

1 the kind of -- the present value of that stream of
2 benefits that's going to happen over the project's
3 lifetime. That caveat aside, yes.

4 Q. So that -- to clarify, if you look at your total
5 estimated project benefit of 1.2 billion and if
6 hypothetically you were to subtract this number, you
7 would still come out with -- what would you come out
8 with as a net economic benefit?

9 A. You could come up with about -- well, at least a
10 billion dollars, though if that benefit -- if that
11 accident happened many years into the future, you need
12 to discount it, so it would be a bit smaller. So at
13 least a billion dollars in benefits still.

14 MR. DERR: Thank you. No further questions,
15 Your Honor.

16 JUDGE NOBLE: Cross-examination?

17 CROSS-EXAMINATION

18 BY MS. LARSON:

19 Q. Good morning, Mr. Schatzki.

20 A. Good morning.

21 Q. Linda Larson, counsel for Columbia Waterfront
22 LLC. I'm going to walk you through the same three
23 studies that Mr. Derr walked you through. I've got some
24 additional questions.

25 Let's start with the geographic area that you

1 studied. You studied a ten-county area, one-hour drive.
2 My question is, are any of those ten counties in Oregon?

3 A. Yes, some of them are.

4 Q. Did you attempt to analyze only counties in
5 Washington?

6 A. That was not an analysis we did.

7 Q. Okay. So your analysis does not -- your overall
8 analysis does not include Washington-state-only impacts?

9 A. Right. The values in the primary impacts
10 analysis are -- reflect a combination of benefits to
11 Oregon and to Washington.

12 Q. In your prefiled testimony at paragraph 13 --
13 and feel free to look at it if you need to, although I
14 think my question's pretty simple -- you state that
15 economic impacts are evaluated through comparison
16 between a policy case in which the project is developed
17 and a base case in which it is not; is that correct?

18 A. That is what it says, yeah.

19 Q. So your analysis assumes that either the site is
20 empty or that the Vancouver Energy project is built; is
21 that correct?

22 A. So in the primary impacts analysis, what we've
23 assumed is that -- we just look at the benefits relative
24 to a state in which Vancouver Energy is not there and
25 there's no other -- nothing new is happening at -- other

1 than what's happening in the present day.

2 **Q. Okay. So maybe you can clarify this for me. I**
3 **read your prefiled testimony to assume that there was**
4 **zero income from the project site at the moment. Is**
5 **that correct?**

6 A. So at the project site, one could assume -- so
7 to the extent -- and this is something I don't know the
8 answer to. To the extent Vancouver Energy coming in
9 would change revenues to the port, that might have a
10 change that wouldn't be accounted for.

11 My understanding is that the Vancouver Energy
12 project is -- because we did ask this question, is
13 coming in and would not currently affect any existing
14 operations -- or any existing planned operations, such
15 as the Potash facility that was discussed earlier.

16 **Q. Okay. So bear with me in my layperson's**
17 **understanding of what you did. So if, for example, the**
18 **port was currently using the proposed Tesoro site to**
19 **store large parts from wind turbines and wind turbine**
20 **engines and receiving revenue from that, you would not**
21 **have deducted that from your base case, right? Your**
22 **base case is zero?**

23 A. Well, I -- so I think the right question is less
24 about specifically what's going on with it -- with the
25 specific parcels as opposed to what the change in the

1 economic activity would have been had the project come
2 in. And so they may be -- happen to be storing wind
3 turbines in that spot, but there may be other places
4 where they could move those wind turbines, that would
5 mean that they can still continue to put -- serve both
6 of those clients.

7 **Q. But your analysis in your primary impact study**
8 **assumes that there is zero income from that property and**
9 **therefore any income that the port would derive from the**
10 **Tesoro Savage project is credited at 100 percent,**
11 **correct? You're not discounting it for any revenue**
12 **that's currently being earned for that site?**

13 A. And I just want to be clear. We're not --

14 **Q. Well, first let's answer "yes or no" to my**
15 **question.**

16 A. Can you repeat the question? I think the
17 question is, it depends. So I think that's why.

18 **Q. Okay.**

19 A. So it depends on whether or not that the
20 Vancouver Energy coming in actually changes any current
21 services that the port is providing. If it does not,
22 then -- which my understanding is the case, then what
23 we've accounted for is the fact that there's no lost
24 revenues associated with having Vancouver Energy come
25 in.

1 To the extent that there is such an effect,
2 that's not something that would have been accounted for.

3 **Q. But if there were such an effect, you would have**
4 **subtracted that incremental effect from your 100 percent**
5 **causative net impact? And correct me if I'm messing up**
6 **the terminology.**

7 A. To the extent that that economic activity goes
8 elsewhere as a result of -- so say it's a turbine
9 laydown. To the extent that economic activity goes
10 elsewhere outside of the region, that would be something
11 that we would appropriately account for -- or should --
12 or would want to appropriately account for. To the
13 extent that --

14 MS. LARSON: Are you-all able to hear him?

15 JUDGE NOBLE: I can hear him.

16 BY MS. LARSON:

17 **Q. Sorry.**

18 **JUDGE NOBLE: The council's not shy about**
19 **speaking up. The court reporter appears to be able to**
20 **hear him.**

21 MR. DERR: This is where we coach the
22 witness, that you can be rude and look at the council
23 even when you're crossed.

24 BY MS. LARSON:

25 **Q. All right. Proceed.**

1 **JUDGE NOBLE:** We want to get the answer to
2 **this question, but I'm looking at the clock.**

3 MS. LARSON: Excuse me?

4 JUDGE NOBLE: Probably would have been a
5 good place to break before you got involved in your
6 cross-examination. I do apologize for that. We're
7 almost at 12:00, but the witness hasn't answered this
8 question yet. So let's get that at least before lunch.

9 A. So I think I've answered it, which is to say
10 that to the extent that there is -- the real question is
11 Vancouver Energy comes, does it have an adverse impact
12 on existing business within the ten-study area? And my
13 understanding is, not in any meaningful way. My
14 understanding is that these are kind of underutilized
15 parcels at the port and to the extent there are
16 activities going on there, that they can be shifted.
17 And so my understanding is that this is not a meaningful
18 effect.

19 But to the extent that, say, there was -- you
20 know, Vancouver Energy was coming, it was kicking out
21 some business that then went off up to Tacoma, that
22 would be something that would be appropriate to account
23 for. But that is not accounted for in the work I've
24 done.

25 JUDGE NOBLE: Is this a place where it's

1 okay to -- from your point of view, to break, or do
2 you -- I assume you have several more questions?

3 MS. LARSON: I do have several more
4 questions.

5 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. Then I apologize
6 for interrupting your cross-examination, but this is
7 noontime and we need to break for the sake of everyone.
8 We'll be in recess for one hour until 1:00.

9 (Recess taken from 11:59 a.m. to 1:02 p.m.)

10 JUDGE NOBLE: We're back on the record.

11 Mr. Schatzki, welcome back.

12 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

13 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Derr, please proceed.

14 MR. DERR: I think we were doing cross, as I
15 recall. We were doing cross, as I recall, so I'll
16 defer.

17 JUDGE NOBLE: We were.

18 BY MS. LARSON:

19 Q. All right. Mr. Schatzki, before the break, we
20 were talking about your primary economic impact
21 analysis, Exhibit 156, and I have a couple more
22 questions about that. In paragraph 14 of your prefiled
23 testimony, get to that, you point out that you did not
24 consider alternative uses of the site; is that correct?

25 A. That's correct, we did not perform any

1 quantitative analysis of alternative uses of the site.

2 Q. All right. So your analysis in Exhibit 156
3 basically assumes that the site will either be empty or
4 that the Vancouver Energy project will be built; those
5 are the two options?

6 A. That's more or less correct.

7 Q. All right. Then turning to paragraph 18 of your
8 prefiled testimony, you state that the information on
9 the project's construction and operations in the primary
10 impacts analysis were provided to you by Tesoro Savage;
11 is that correct?

12 A. That is for the most part correct. In some
13 cases, we used wages that were the -- based on data from
14 one of the Washington State Department of Employment
15 Agency, or something to that effect.

16 Q. All right. But your assumptions on employment,
17 construction costs and annual operation costs, schedules
18 for the timing of construction and schedules for plant
19 operations, including assumptions about throughput
20 levels over time, were based on information provided to
21 you by Tesoro Savage; is that correct?

22 A. That is correct.

23 Q. Was that information as of July 2014?

24 A. That information was as of the date of the
25 Primary Impacts Report.

1 **Q. I believe that's July 2014. My real question**
2 **is, did you update any of your analysis based on**
3 **applicant's revised application that it submitted in**
4 **May 2016?**

5 A. No, we have not done the updates of them.

6 **Q. Okay. So the inputs in your IMPLAN model**
7 **analysis on those topics were based on information from**
8 **the applicant as of July 2014?**

9 A. Yeah. I mean, I will say over time, we -- I
10 have -- we have -- as the process has gone on, we have
11 at points in time asked, oh, you know, when -- including
12 certain things in reports and such, asked, have these
13 assumptions changed, and we have never been given the
14 answer to that, yes, these assumptions have changed. We
15 should revise the analysis accordingly. So nothing
16 like -- you know, so my understanding is more or less,
17 particularly in terms of the employment numbers, those
18 have all stayed the same.

19 **Q. Thank you. Okay. So now I would like to turn**
20 **to Exhibit 158, which is your statistical analysis of**
21 **property values. Did you visit the neighborhoods along**
22 **the rail line before you prepared that analysis?**

23 A. So as part of the -- yeah, so back a couple of
24 years ago when we first started getting involved in this
25 work, we spent a day in Vancouver driving around places

1 like the port. We actually drove down the -- down the
2 rail line and through -- I know there are a number of
3 bridges. We went down under kind of underpasses in some
4 of these small neighborhoods. So we -- so, yes, I have
5 driven through some of these neighborhoods.

6 **Q. Okay. But the only studies that you looked at**
7 **were from Cleveland and Los Angeles; is that correct?**

8 A. The only studies that provided information on
9 the kind of incremental impact of increased rail traffic
10 were from Cleveland and Los Angeles, yes.

11 **Q. And those were the only two studies that you**
12 **looked at, correct?**

13 A. Those are the only two I'm aware of that exist.

14 **Q. So would you agree with me that people will pay**
15 **a premium for a view of something like the Columbia**
16 **River?**

17 A. That seems like a reasonable expectation.

18 **Q. Okay. So in your statistical analysis, did you**
19 **attempt to account for that? Because we're in a**
20 **situation where many of the homes along the rail line**
21 **are either on the waterfront or have a view of the**
22 **Columbia River.**

23 A. Yeah. It's a great question and it certainly
24 crossed our mind. So one of the things we did, if one
25 looks at the results, one actually gets some

1 counterintuitive results, at least compared to all the
2 literature, where some of the properties "nearby," at
3 least to the distances we looked at to the rail line,
4 are, in fact, somewhat higher valued than otherwise
5 comparable properties elsewhere. One might ask, well,
6 why is that the case? And it could be you're nearby to
7 the Columbia River; that's a very -- that's a nice
8 amenity to live by, maybe that offsets or more than
9 offsets the amenity or the disamenity, to the extent
10 there is any, of being near a rail line. You may
11 actually also be near to the freeways. There may be
12 many other factors. So that certainly crossed our mind
13 in the analysis.

14 I think the question is whether or not the
15 timing in our analysis when you look at the change in
16 value over time, that there's no reason to think that
17 the value people place on having a nice view of the
18 river has changed meaningfully over the last ten years
19 that we looked at data, or has changed before and after,
20 given the information about the facility. So there's
21 nothing to suggest that that timing of people suddenly
22 valuing, you know, seeing the river has changed
23 meaningfully over time or any timing was coincident with
24 the announcement of the project.

25 **Q. So you basically treated it as a neutral value**

1 **and didn't -- because it was constant over time?**

2 A. Yes. It's embedded in those distant -- those
3 variables that reflect the distance to the rail to the
4 extent they're proximate. Now, we also did some
5 analysis, because there's a -- part of the rail goes
6 north of the city towards Seattle. That is not right on
7 the -- on the Columbia the way the southern rail is. We
8 did some runs where we kind of separately looked at that
9 southern rail versus the northern rail, and it didn't
10 meaningfully change our results at all. So that's
11 another way we tried to control for that amenity effect.

12 **Q. That northern rail, my understanding is, is not**
13 **proposed to be the primary method of bringing the crude**
14 **by rail into the Tesoro facility; in fact, the Tesoro**
15 **facility rail line ends at the western terminus -- or**
16 **the western edge of the property, correct? So wouldn't**
17 **it be true that the rail lines going to the north either**
18 **don't have crude-by-rail or are empty?**

19 A. Well, just so we're -- so my understanding is
20 the -- is that the crude-by-rail will be brought here
21 along BNSF rail lines by BNSF trains and they are then
22 brought into the port. So you kind of mentioned there
23 was Tesoro Savage property there, so I just wanted to
24 clarify.

25 My understanding is that the routes of the crude

1 to the rail would come along the southerly route. That
2 was another reason for trying to look separately at the
3 southerly route versus the northerly route, just to be
4 sure if we really concentrated our focus on the line
5 where we thought there would be greater impacts, if we
6 would see something that you might not see because
7 you're looking at both lines and you're kind of diluting
8 the effect to the extent there is one. So that was part
9 of the rationale for us actually looking separately at
10 that southern portion of the line.

11 **Q. So did you include areas along the rail line**
12 **where there would be empty crude-by-rail trains passing?**

13 A. Can you repeat the question?

14 **Q. Does your study area include properties along a**
15 **rail line where there would not be full crude-by-rail**
16 **tanks going by but only empty crude-by-rail cars going**
17 **by?**

18 A. So we don't know which -- exactly where the
19 crude-by-rail trains are going to go. I don't think
20 that's something we know ahead of time. As I said, we
21 did an analysis where we looked separately at the two
22 segments; those that extend, you know, to the east of
23 the port and those that extend to the north, just to see
24 if there was any differential effect, to see if there
25 was some positive effect after the announcement that

1 maybe happened north of the city but not -- but not
2 south. I mean, we were kind of being agnostic when we
3 looked at the data about what we were looking for. We
4 were just trying to disentangle the various effects such
5 as we did expect different levels of traffic along one
6 line -- one of those lines versus another.

7 And so, you know, again, we didn't -- you know,
8 we tried to identify both of those effects, given that
9 there is an expectation along the southerly line, that
10 there will be more crude-by-rail trains than there will
11 be along the northerly lines, or at least they would be
12 loaded along that line. And again, we didn't see any
13 effect there.

14 **Q. Would you agree that there would be a difference**
15 **in the perception of risk on those areas along the rail**
16 **line where empty trains are passing as opposed to those**
17 **areas where loaded trains with crude oil are passing?**

18 A. I guess I will take my kind of social scientist
19 perspective and say -- I would say differences in
20 perspective of risk. I would want to survey and
21 identify and let people -- and let -- and, you know, do
22 a survey and identify if, in fact, people perceive those
23 risks differently. I don't want to presume what people
24 in general within the Vancouver area kind of --

25 **Q. So you don't know if there would be a difference**

1 **in risk? Is that your testimony?**

2 A. I don't know if there would be a difference in
3 people's perceptions of risks of those two things.

4 MS. LARSON: Let's turn to Exhibit 155. Can
5 we get Table 13?

6 BY MS. LARSON:

7 **Q. Table 13 shows estimated real market value and**
8 **annual tax impact based on three different studies; is**
9 **that correct?**

10 A. That's correct.

11 **Q. And as part of that table, you looked at**
12 **estimates based on a 2011 study entitled "Examining the**
13 **Spatial Distribution of Externalities of Freight Rail**
14 **Traffic and Home Values in Los Angeles," correct?**

15 A. That's correct.

16 **Q. And based on that study, you calculated up to a**
17 **\$66 million negative impact on property values within**
18 **Clark County associated with increased rail traffic**
19 **associated with this project, correct?**

20 A. So just to clarify, what I did was I took values
21 that had been put in -- developed by Mr. Johnson about
22 the real magnitude of the properties that are within one
23 mile. So I --

24 **Q. That's actually not my question. I asked you if**
25 **you ended up with a value of \$66 million for real market**

1 value based on that study, impact in Clark County. And
2 I would refer you to paragraph 66 of your direct
3 testimony.

4 A. Right. And there I identify that, based upon
5 estimates of real market value that were developed by
6 Mr. Johnson, I -- and based upon the --

7 Q. Again, I just asked you, did you arrive at a
8 \$66 million figure, yes or no?

9 A. That \$66 million figure is there in my
10 testimony, yes.

11 Q. All right. Do you consider that \$66 million
12 impact on Clark County property values to be
13 insignificant?

14 A. Yeah, I would say in the context of the total
15 market value of property values within the Vancouver
16 area, I would say in the context of fluctuations in
17 property values over time, I would say in the context of
18 other changes in property values that would be happening
19 as a consequence of the Vancouver Energy policy, I would
20 say that those are not significant changes in property
21 values.

22 Q. Okay. So time variant effects, such as years
23 and months, do account for the seasonality of sales, and
24 I believe that you looked at a number of different time
25 periods to try to account for that; is that correct?

1 A. I'm sorry, can you repeat that?

2 Q. Time variant effects, such as looking at
3 different periods of time and different seasons, can
4 account for fluctuations in the hotness of the real
5 estate market; is that correct?

6 A. There can be cycles in economic markets.

7 Q. Okay. Would you agree with me that it is fair
8 to say that the Portland-Vancouver area has been one of
9 the hottest real estate markets in the country over the
10 last couple of years?

11 A. I'm not in a position to make an opinion on
12 that.

13 Q. Okay. Did you consider using a housing index
14 variable, such as the Case-Shiller Index for Portland,
15 or the monthly medium house sales for Vancouver as a
16 trend over time as a way to account for the hotness of
17 the real estate market?

18 A. So I actually in my testimony did include the
19 Case-Shiller Index and the changes in it. I don't
20 honestly, as I sit here, remember if it's in my prefiled
21 testimony or other reports, but that is actually an
22 index I used to show the variation that has occurred
23 over time in the -- in property markets here recently in
24 the -- and try to put it into context what a one --
25 something in the ballpark of a 1 percent change in

1 property values, what that kind of means.

2 Q. I would like to turn now to the secondary impact
3 study, Exhibit 157, and specifically to paragraph 37 of
4 your prefiled testimony -- prefiled testimony. And in
5 paragraph 37, you state that based on comments provided
6 by BNSF, there is not anticipated to be any meaningful
7 change in rail traffic as a consequence of the Vancouver
8 Energy project; is that correct?

9 A. Let me just get to the testimony. I opened up
10 to the secondary --

11 Q. It was paragraph 37.

12 A. Paragraph 37. That's correct. That's in my
13 testimony.

14 Q. Did you attempt to independently verify that
15 there would not be any meaningful change in rail traffic
16 as a consequence of the project?

17 A. No, I did not.

18 Q. All right. In paragraph 69 of your testimony,
19 you predict that business impacts are relatively limited
20 due to delays at rail crossings; is that correct?

21 A. That's correct.

22 Q. Did you consider impacts on personal households
23 due to delays at rail crossings?

24 A. To -- as opposed to impacts on businesses?

25 Q. Yes.

1 A. I honestly would have to go back and look at --
2 I believe in my testimony there's analysis that includes
3 both delays to household people and delays to
4 businesses, and that both those numbers are in there.
5 But that's subject to confirmation.

6 Q. All right. Let's go back again to Exhibit 155
7 and pages 10 and 11, Tables 11 and 12. Actually, what I
8 want is Table 12. So Table 12 shows impacts of nearly
9 \$35,000 per year for a single intersection in Spokane;
10 is that correct?

11 A. That is correct.

12 Q. All right. Are you aware of how many at-grade
13 rail crossings there are on the rail lines that are
14 likely to be used on that BNSF mainline between Spokane
15 and the Port of Vancouver?

16 A. No, I'm not.

17 Q. Did you -- so you did not attempt to calculate
18 the statewide impacts at at-grade crossings along the
19 BNSF mainline?

20 A. We did not. We looked at several indicative
21 locations, Vancouver area, Spokane and Bingen.

22 Q. Okay. And Table 12 shows over \$90,000 per year
23 in estimated impacts from rail crossing delays from just
24 those select number of crossings in the Spokane area;
25 isn't that right?

1 A. That's correct. And as I'm looking at this, I'm
2 also kind of realizing that one thing that I think is
3 important to mention is that these are outside of the
4 study area. So I'll just add that as a caveat.

5 **Q. Right. So you don't -- your analysis was**
6 **limited to the ten-county study area, correct? You**
7 **already testified to that.**

8 A. The direct -- the direct impact analysis is
9 limited to the ten-county study area, yes.

10 **Q. The secondary impact analysis is also limited to**
11 **the ten-county area?**

12 A. So the secondary impact analysis, I would say,
13 focuses on the ten-county area, but also provides some
14 information that extends beyond it, such as these areas
15 that are outside of it.

16 **Q. So what is the estimated economic benefit from**
17 **the Tesoro project to Spokane County?**

18 A. That I don't have an answer to. We have not
19 analyzed that.

20 MS. LARSON: No further questions. But
21 Mr. Kernutt has some.

22 JUDGE NOBLE: Is there further
23 cross-examination of this witness?

24 MR. KERNUTT: Yes, Your Honor.

25 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Kernutt?

1 CROSS-EXAMINATION

2 BY MR. KERNUTT:

3 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Schatzki.

4 A. Good afternoon.

5 Q. My name is Matt Kernutt. I am the statutory
6 Counsel for the Environment. I just have a few
7 questions for you.8 I'm particularly interested in the portion of
9 your prefiled direct testimony regarding secondary
10 impacts from an accident or spill. That is for you --
11 it's paragraphs 81 through 85 in your prefiled direct
12 testimony --

13 A. Yeah.

14 Q. -- for your future reference. In your prefiled
15 direct testimony, let's start sort of towards the end in
16 paragraph 85. As I understood that testimony, is it
17 accurate to state that your testimony is that a major
18 oil spill could create economic benefits?19 A. Are you asking on net, or to some degree are
20 there economic benefits --

21 Q. Any economic benefits.

22 A. What?

23 Q. Any economic benefits.

24 A. So when an oil spill happens, there's a lot of
25 economic activity that's associated with it, some of

1 which is associated with the remediation. That creates
2 jobs and creates economic activity. So that is -- if
3 you want to characterize that as benefits, then those
4 would be economic benefits.

5 **Q. Is it your testimony that there would be net**
6 **economic benefits?**

7 A. It is not my testimony that there would be net
8 economic benefits.

9 **Q. Let's turn to paragraphs -- focus the beginning**
10 **of section C, on 81, 82, 84. As I understand your**
11 **testimony, particularly in paragraph 82, you opine that**
12 **recreational and commercial fishermen could potentially**
13 **shift the location or the timing of their fishing in**
14 **order to mitigate impacts associated with a fishing**
15 **closure. Is that accurate?**

16 A. Yes, that's accurate.

17 **Q. For the purposes of your testimony, did you**
18 **evaluate the behavior of commercial or recreational**
19 **fishermen as a result of prior oil spills across the**
20 **United States?**

21 A. I would say my comments are more in the spirit
22 of what typically economic analyses I have valued and I
23 don't, as I sit here, recall if they were specific to
24 oil spills or other things, but these are just analyses
25 done in the context of the environmental economics

1 literature in which it's a fairly standard practice
2 to -- when thinking about the impacts associated with a
3 particular limitation on fishing, restriction, other
4 things, to think about substitutions, and that commonly
5 happens in the case of recreational fishermen who may --
6 you know, when restricted to a given use, may shift to
7 another use that is likely less desirable but yet
8 compensates somewhat for the complete loss of that --

9 **Q. So I apologize for interrupting. Is the answer**
10 **"yes" or "no" to the question?**

11 A. So can you repeat the question?

12 **Q. Did you evaluate the behavior of recreational**
13 **and commercial fishermen as related to previous oil**
14 **spills across the United States that resulted in fishery**
15 **closures?**

16 A. So that specific -- I did not do research
17 specifically on that --

18 **Q. So the answer is no?**

19 A. -- as part of this -- as a part of this work.

20 **Q. As a part of this work, did you evaluate the**
21 **lengths of specific fishing seasons on the Columbia**
22 **River?**

23 A. I did not look at the specific lengths of the
24 fishing seasons.

25 **Q. Did you evaluate the geographic scope of**

1 **specific fisheries, both economic and recreational, on**
2 **the Columbia River?**

3 A. Part of what I did was to look at just some
4 background information on the different commercial and
5 recreational fisheries in the area, but it wasn't, I
6 would say, an in-depth research, no.

7 **Q. Okay. Did you evaluate anything regarding**
8 **Columbia River treaty fishing management as a part of**
9 **your testimony?**

10 A. Not with respect -- well, I think that issue
11 came up in some of the readings I did, but that was not
12 a specific focus of my research.

13 MR. KERNUTT: Thank you. I have no further
14 questions.

15 JUDGE NOBLE: Could I just ask the witness
16 to clarify that last answer. You said it wasn't a
17 specific focus. Was it a focus at all?

18 THE WITNESS: To clarify, I did not go out
19 and say I need to study the Columbia treaties that
20 you -- that the counsel referred to, but in some
21 readings I did, that issue came up and was part of what
22 I read. I'm not sure if that's responsive.

23 JUDGE NOBLE: I'm sorry, I thought the
24 question was with regard to treaty fishing access, not
25 the treaties themselves. So that's what I was asking.

1 Did you study that at all?

2 THE WITNESS: In either case, whether it was
3 the treaties themselves or the access that was afforded
4 under them, it wasn't a specific thing I went out and
5 did thorough research on, but those issues came up in
6 things I read.

7 JUDGE NOBLE: Did you consider those issues
8 at all?

9 THE WITNESS: Did I consider those issues?

10 JUDGE NOBLE: In your conclusions.

11 THE WITNESS: I would not say those issues,
12 per se, affected my conclusions.

13 JUDGE NOBLE: Thank you.

14 Is there further cross-examination of this
15 witness?

16 MS. REED: Yes, Your Honor.

17 CROSS-EXAMINATION

18 BY MS. REED:

19 Q. Good afternoon. My name is Karen Reed. I
20 represent the City of Vancouver. And I just have a
21 couple of questions for you following up on the
22 questions that were just asked regarding fisheries'
23 impacts. I noticed in your testimony that you referred
24 to fishermen, and you do not distinguish between -- at
25 least in your written testimony, between recreational

1 **and commercial fishing versus tribal and subsistence**
2 **fishing. Is that accurate?**

3 A. Yes, I do not distinguish between those --
4 between those things.

5 **Q. Okay.**

6 A. Or should I say, I did not carve out a third
7 category for tribal fishing, which I would -- from my
8 perspective would be somewhat of a third category,
9 different than -- different than commercial but very
10 akin to commercial but -- and different from
11 recreational. But that's all confessed upon limited --
12 this is not my area of expertise, to be clear.

13 **Q. Okay. Thank you. And I wanted to ask you a**
14 **question about your property value analysis. Is it fair**
15 **to say that an underlying assumption of your property**
16 **value analysis is that people in making their economic**
17 **choices about property will respond in the same or a**
18 **similar manner to the announcement of a project in the**
19 **future and to the actual implementation of that project**
20 **or the existence of that project?**

21 A. So I wouldn't expect that the announcement --
22 the announcement creates a potentiality that the
23 implementation comes. And so there's some likelihood
24 that if I 'm a homeowner and I'm going, I really don't
25 want to live by the rails when these train -- more

1 trains are coming down, you kind of know there's some
2 likelihood it'll happen, there's some likelihood it
3 wouldn't. So I wouldn't expect the same full effect
4 that one would find after it has been implemented, if
5 that's --

6 **Q. With respect to your opinion on the property**
7 **value changes that might or might not occur following**
8 **implementation of the project, aren't you relying on**
9 **statistical studies regarding the effects of**
10 **preimplementation? I thought I heard you testify that**
11 **you were looking at studies that talked about whether**
12 **there were changes in values when projects were**
13 **announced or made known publicly.**

14 A. So there's clearly -- to the extent there's a
15 response in the market, it would be a rise in our study
16 because there's an expectation that this event is going
17 to happen and it has an adverse consequence. Now, based
18 upon experience in markets, information when it becomes
19 known to the market quickly gets translated into
20 property values or asset values. This is something that
21 is well established. In fact, once that information is
22 there, even if the actual implementation is down the
23 road, you know today that that property you have is less
24 valuable.

25 The thing that you also -- that's also different

1 here is there's some likelihood it's not going to
2 happen, and that's something where I would expect to
3 diminish the magnitude of the effect but not necessarily
4 eliminate it.

5 **Q. So your testimony is that you assumed that there**
6 **was a correlation; in other words, the behavior was**
7 **similar, but not that it was identical?**

8 A. I guess I would -- another way to frame it is to
9 say that to the extent there was an effect, I would
10 expect it to be a smaller effect than would eventually
11 occur when the facility was developed.

12 **Q. And did you look at any studies or statistical**
13 **analyses to support that conclusion?**

14 A. So I'm not quite sure I understand. To support
15 which conclusion?

16 **Q. So I believe you just testified that you believe**
17 **that the reaction of the market to an announcement of a**
18 **potential project would have a similar effect as its**
19 **implementation but probably to a lesser magnitude. In**
20 **other words, if a project were announced and that had a**
21 **detrimental effect on property values, the announcement**
22 **of that project might suppress property values some and**
23 **the actual implementation might suppress it some, plus a**
24 **little more.**

25 A. Yeah, so we see this kind of reaction by the

1 markets every day. We see it in the stock market. When
2 information becomes known about something might happen.
3 So look at the Brexit vote that happened. The markets
4 assumed that that vote was going to be -- that Europe --
5 the EU was going to stay and consequently was one level.
6 When it changed the next day and the vote happened,
7 things moved very much. So markets make -- build in
8 expectations about risks -- "risks" about things
9 happening all the time. That's a very common finding
10 within the economic literature.

11 **Q. So did you look at any literature involving**
12 **specifically real estate with respect to that issue,**
13 **rather than stock markets or other types of markets?**

14 A. I would have to look back at the literature I've
15 looked at to the extent that this effect has been
16 identified in some of these other studies I've looked
17 at.

18 **Q. Would you agree that commercial property owners**
19 **or prospective property owners typically have a**
20 **different access to information about the market or a**
21 **different level of sophistication about the market than**
22 **residential purchasers or prospective purchasers?**

23 A. So I -- so I would agree that -- well, in
24 general a commercial -- when you say "commercial," do
25 you mean the actual people that own commercial property?

1 **Q. Yes. So let me make my question a little more**
2 **concrete. If you were going to buy an office building,**
3 **I assume you would do some degree of due diligence that**
4 **would involve checking what projects were planned in the**
5 **area. And would you agree that it would probably be a**
6 **lesser level of due diligence or perhaps none at all if**
7 **a consumer were buying a house instead of an office**
8 **building?**

9 **A. I'm not sure I would agree with that. I**
10 **think -- I know I've bought two houses in my life and in**
11 **both cases I really looked carefully at those regions.**
12 **I looked at the schools. I looked at what was nearby.**
13 **I tried to understand what was happening in the**
14 **neighborhood. So I thought a lot about it because it**
15 **was a very infrequent purchase. Whereas commercial**
16 **property owners may be making lots of purchases and it**
17 **may be their business, they may have more time, but they**
18 **may be doing it more frequently. I'm not quite sure --**
19 **I don't necessarily agree with your premise, I guess.**

20 **Q. Okay. What about access to information? Would**
21 **you agree that commercial property owners or prospective**
22 **property owners typically have access to better**
23 **information or have more readily available information**
24 **about properties than residential purchasers?**

25 **A. So potentially, commercial business owners have**

1 access to information -- certain types of information --
2 I think all the information everyone has equal access
3 to. The question is how much time and effort do they
4 have to put into getting the information and to keeping
5 it. And commercial businesses, real estate companies
6 have lots of people down at the planning offices, they
7 know exactly what's going on. If you're a household,
8 you probably don't do that.

9 So I think the real question is the extent to
10 which information about the project here was known to
11 people in the community, and I think that's one thing
12 that was -- went into our study, was thinking about
13 there's been 24 months and the question is how much
14 public interest has there been in this. If there's been
15 a lot, then my guess is most people in the community
16 know about it. They're talking about it. It's in the
17 front pages. And so I think you become aware of it in
18 that respect.

19 **Q. Okay.**

20 MS. REED: Thank you. No further questions.

21 JUDGE NOBLE: Is there any further
22 cross-examination of Mr. Schatzki?

23 Redirect?

24 MR. DERR: Thank you, Your Honor. I think I
25 have just one.

1 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

2 BY MR. DERR:

3 Q. I'm going to take you back to paragraph 66 of
4 your prefiled testimony. While you're looking at that,
5 maybe I'll phrase it. This was the paragraph where you
6 were asked to admit that the word 66 million is
7 contained in that sentence.

8 A. Paragraph 66?

9 Q. Yes, paragraph 66.

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. Can you just tell me whether that paragraph is
12 referring to -- let's just read the first two sentences
13 of that paragraph for me, please.

14 A. "Table 11 also provides corresponding estimates
15 of real market value and annual tax impacts. Potential
16 impacts range from \$0.0" -- "\$0.0 to \$66 million for
17 real market value, and \$0.0 to \$0.8 million for annual
18 tax impacts based on Futch and Simons and El Jaouhari."

19 Q. So does that reflect your opinion as a range of
20 potential impacts or 66 million of potential impacts?

21 A. So it reflects -- well, just to be clear. It
22 reflects two things. All of these are based upon
23 estimates of the real market value within one mile of
24 the rail line that were developed by Mr. Johnson. And
25 that's information I haven't had an opportunity to

1 review. So we're taking that real market value as
2 given.

3 Other than that, what it's presuming is that
4 that impact is a range. It could be as low as zero,
5 could be as high as 66 million.

6 MR. DERR: Thank you. No further questions.

7 JUDGE NOBLE: Council questions. Mr. Lynch?

8 MR. LYNCH: Good afternoon. I was looking
9 at your prefiled testimony at page 6, and I'm looking at
10 both paragraphs 15 and 16. You were talking about the
11 IMPLAN analysis and that it reflects the direct impacts
12 of the new economic activity from the project's
13 construction and operation, and that this particular
14 model that you use -- or software is widely used for
15 economic impact assessments in the public and private
16 sectors.

17 So I see that you used that for direct
18 impacts. But the report that you -- in your report on
19 page 6, this would be Exhibit 156, of primary economic
20 impacts, you also discuss that there are -- besides the
21 direct impacts, there are indirect impacts and induced
22 impacts. And you refer to these as what people often
23 think of as multiplier effects. So you're saying in
24 terms of the economic benefits you've shown from this
25 proposed project, from the tables, you are not including

1 any multiplier effects; is that correct?

2 THE WITNESS: No. Actually the multiplier
3 effects really refer to these indirect and induced
4 effects, and those are part of the 1.2 -- the 2 billion
5 and the 1.2 billion that I've included earlier. Those
6 include direct, indirect and induced effects.

7 MR. LYNCH: Okay. And is there any -- is
8 there a well agreed-to model for calculating those like
9 there is for IMPLAN?

10 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I just want -- so to
11 clarify, what IMPLAN actually does is -- its main
12 purpose is to calculate those indirect and induced
13 effects. So IMPLAN takes information about the policy,
14 the project you're analyzing and basically looks at --
15 and given the specific kinds of labor, the kinds of
16 sectors it's going to, you know, take goods and services
17 from, identifies how much that kind of ripples
18 throughout the whole economy, and it's that ripple part
19 that the IMPLAN model is really -- that's its main
20 purpose, is to estimate those ripple effects or the
21 multiplier effects.

22 MR. LYNCH: So those are included in your
23 numbers?

24 THE WITNESS: Correct, yes.

25 MR. LYNCH: Okay. And then my last question

1 pertains to your -- the Exhibit 157, or Attachment D,
2 page 27, the secondary impact analysis. And you're
3 referring to the current utilization of the -- of the
4 rail lines, and there's a range from 15 to 86 percent.
5 And I know that your -- in your -- that you've
6 referenced that it's a very dynamic process.

7 But I'm just wondering, when you look at
8 this range, are you looking at the busiest time of the
9 year for these particular rail lines, for example, like
10 during the fall, late summer/fall, you've got a lot of
11 agricultural products that might be moving. So I'm just
12 kind of wondering when you say there's this range from
13 15 to 86 percent of utilization, what does that mean?

14 THE WITNESS: So what that's specifically
15 referring to is in Washington state rail transportation
16 plan, there was an estimate of the current traffic on
17 those different segments, and it's specifically taking
18 those as kind of a benchmark and then adding for. And I
19 think it's on the prior page to the -- or maybe it's the
20 page after Table 11 in the secondary impact report,
21 basically is just information straight out of the
22 Washington state rail plan, and then adding the
23 additional four trains a day to it. And all those
24 figures just come out of looking at that range right
25 there. And also part of that is looking at the maximum,

1 you know, some estimate of what the capacity of those
2 different lines are. So it's just looking at that --
3 you know, what the current use would be. I believe the
4 estimates that I've cited include the four trains, and
5 then relative to the capacity, that capacity figure. So
6 I think it's a less nuanced analysis than what you're
7 thinking of right there.

8 MR. LYNCH: What I was trying to think of is
9 if you say the lines aren't used from 15 to 86 percent
10 of the time there's a range, and I realize this wasn't
11 your report, but there might be particular times of the
12 year when a line isn't used 35 percent of the time but
13 another time of the year, you know, there's a lot of
14 agricultural production, it's just 5 percent from
15 capacity. So I was just trying to get a sense of when
16 you have a range like that, what it was.

17 THE WITNESS: And I think that range is
18 actually a geographic range. That range was not on a
19 given line. That is the range and capacity it could be.
20 That was reflecting the extent to which capacity is kind
21 of a limiting factor -- or one estimate of capacity,
22 because I think that's a fairly static view of it. So
23 it's really an extent to which that varies across the
24 many lines within Washington state.

25 MR. LYNCH: So it's kind of a higher-level

1 view. Is that fair to say?

2 THE WITNESS: Yeah. Yeah, I think that's
3 fair to say.

4 MR. LYNCH: Okay. Thank you.

5 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Stohr?

6 MR. STOHR: Good afternoon, Mr. Schatzki. I
7 wanted to explore some of the assumptions behind some of
8 the statements in your study in terms of indirect
9 impacts and fisheries.

10 When you talk about the ability of the
11 commercial fleet to find alternative fishing areas, did
12 you take a look at the types of licenses that would be
13 required, the gear type, the seasonality of those
14 various alternative fisheries or the species, the value
15 of the species being fished?

16 THE WITNESS: I did not look specifically at
17 any of those factors.

18 MR. STOHR: How about in terms of indirect
19 impacts, the potential economic loss due to exposure of
20 these various stocks that are returning over the long
21 time? There's been several studies that show that the
22 impacts can be long term.

23 THE WITNESS: No, that was not part of what
24 I looked at.

25 MR. STOHR: I'm also interested in

1 assumptions behind -- what I thought I heard you say was
2 that the impacts to the commercial sector was -- were
3 akin to the tribal fisheries, a few minutes ago. As
4 you're thinking about being akin, did you look at the
5 cultural and subsistence value to the tribes in addition
6 to the X vessel value?

7 THE WITNESS: Yeah, that was not a part of
8 it. It was just a question of sustenance and both being
9 driven by kind of sustenance needs. That was my -- the
10 linkage I was mentally making.

11 MR. STOHR: Treaty rights to fish on those
12 stocks in their usual and accustomed areas?

13 THE WITNESS: No, that was not part of what
14 I thought about.

15 MR. STOHR: Or -- well, I think that does
16 it. Yeah, thank you.

17 JUDGE NOBLE: Any other questions of
18 Mr. Schatzki?

19 Mr. Rossman?

20 MR. ROSSMAN: Yeah. Thank you for your
21 testimony here today. I have several different areas of
22 questions on -- I would like to start with the studies
23 that you did and didn't look at in terms of possible
24 property value impacts. And then a footnote to your
25 testimony, so you don't consider estimates developed

1 through subjective opinion rather than empirical
2 analysis. So is that studies of the nature that you
3 were sort of also referencing in your testimony where
4 you would want to see surveying of the populations to
5 understand if they valued the risks differently from
6 full and empty oil trains?

7 THE WITNESS: No, I think I -- so two
8 separate things. One, when I was responding earlier to
9 the question of risk, it really was the idea that, with
10 respect to understanding how populations perceive risks,
11 oftentimes our intuitions are very different than what
12 actually people think, and I just think we want to be
13 careful about speculating about what people think here.

14 This was just simply -- so you will find
15 studies about the impacts of, say, a crude-by-rail
16 train, a new school or something, where you have an
17 assessor and they sit down and they say, I think it's
18 20 percent, I've been an assessor for 20 years, that's
19 my professional judgment. And that's the kind of more
20 subjective opinion approach that I was referring to in
21 that context.

22 MR. ROSSMAN: So where would you place,
23 analytically, a study that sort of asks people to put an
24 economic value on their own amenity or disamenity value
25 of the risk or something of that nature?

1 THE WITNESS: So that's a controversial
2 topic -- and within the economics community. And in
3 general, the recognized -- and this is pretty broadly
4 recognized, that to the extent you can, you rely on
5 what's called revealed preference. That is where people
6 make their real decision in the market and they reflect
7 their preferences in their choices that are observed.

8 So in this context, if we thought about what
9 is the value of a, you know, change in rail cars to
10 properties, it would be better to look at actual
11 instances where we can look at that change and
12 empirically identify how people affected -- how that
13 affected people's decisions with respect to property
14 purchases rather than go out and survey them. Because
15 there are many well understood biases that are very hard
16 to counteract, that when you ask them that question that
17 you actually get a result that is kind of meaningful and
18 consistent with what we observed people doing in the
19 real world.

20 MR. ROSSMAN: Sure. Okay. So I think that
21 from your testimony, I found two ways that you maybe
22 excluded studies from what you were looking at and one
23 was studies that just focused on proximity to the rail
24 line rather than a change in traffic. And the other --
25 it's implied by this footnote, that some studies that

1 didn't meet your methodological framing were excluded?

2 THE WITNESS: There was one study that was
3 referenced in the note you're referring to that was I
4 think of another -- some kind of energy terminal, I
5 forget if it was coal or crude, up in Seattle -- the
6 Puget Sound area, that was -- and is more or less
7 someone saying that I think the impacts are X, Y and Z.
8 That doesn't meet my -- you know, my empirical
9 methodological hurdle of kind of relying upon what we
10 observe in the market.

11 MR. ROSSMAN: Got it. So there weren't some
12 set of other studies that were excluded, just that one?

13 THE WITNESS: Other than that one, but there
14 certainly are others out there, not so much -- I'm not
15 aware of any other specific to, kind of, energy
16 distribution facilities in Washington state.

17 MR. ROSSMAN: And there was a brief point
18 that you made in your testimony distinguishing oil
19 trains from nuclear waste and the risks there. And I
20 assume that was sort of conjecture and not based on some
21 analysis that shows the difference between the amenity
22 risk census people have of those, as you said, our
23 perceptions of those might differ from.

24 THE WITNESS: Sorry, can you ask the
25 question again?

1 MR. ROSSMAN: Yeah, you had mentioned, I
2 think, in regard to a study on property value impacts of
3 nuclear waste movements, both that it had ambiguous
4 results, but also that you saw that as distinct from the
5 risks posed by oil trains and how people viewed that
6 risk. I'm wondering if there was -- is that based on a
7 study or is that conjecture?

8 THE WITNESS: No, that was -- that was an
9 empirical study based upon using more or less the
10 similar approaches to what we did in Vancouver Energy.
11 The reason I didn't consider it was that it didn't
12 strike me as comparable in terms of the nature of the
13 valuation question and, in this context, being
14 comparable to the -- you know, to the valuation question
15 that was analyzed there. That is to say, it struck me
16 as given that -- the politics that were surrounding
17 that, the fact that nuclear waste is very -- people have
18 very unique reactions to nuclear waste as opposed to
19 other wastes and given the hazards involved, that this
20 is very different than, you know, incremental
21 crude-by-rail traffic above existing levels.

22 MR. ROSSMAN: Yeah, sorry if I wasn't clear,
23 but those three factors that you just mentioned that
24 distinguish it, those are -- that's your subjective
25 assessment of why that study does or doesn't have --

1 THE WITNESS: So part of the process of
2 taking -- I think I said earlier, this kind of a benefit
3 transfer, valuation transfer approach, where we look at
4 other studies in other contexts and try to bring those
5 values there. There is a -- there is no test of what
6 is, quote, similar or comparable. That is something we
7 try and find the most comparable studies in using maybe
8 professional judgment or using what seem to be, you
9 know, other factors. You then identify that certain
10 studies are not comparable, certain studies are.

11 MR. ROSSMAN: All right. Turning for a
12 moment to the statistical analysis that you conducted.
13 That was a really interesting approach to me, and I
14 guess I'm wondering is that something that you've sort
15 of seen done frequently in this type of context, where
16 after sort of a project is announced but before it's
17 been built, looking for a change in property values?

18 THE WITNESS: I've not seen that done
19 before. And I think part of it is these are -- you
20 know, there's a lot of effort involved in these, and so
21 I think that's not always done.

22 MR. ROSSMAN: As I said, it was really
23 interesting to me, and I guess picking up maybe on some
24 of the City of Vancouver's questions, I wonder if we're
25 talking about an effect that is of a size of up to one

1 and a half percent, once the project is built and
2 operating, and then also given sort of the confounding
3 variable that the rail line and the river -- the rail
4 runs along the river and the property value impact there
5 is maybe different than one would typically expect it to
6 be relative to rail lines.

7 I guess I'm just wondering, how much weight
8 do you place on that study as a whole; firstly, in terms
9 of whether statistically you would be able to find a
10 very small effect and, secondly, whether the confounding
11 variables in the instant and the novelty of the
12 approach -- I mean, should we see that as conclusive?

13 THE WITNESS: I think what it does inform is
14 that, you know, there's obviously a lot of concern about
15 the impacts of the rail trains, the crude-by-rail trains
16 on property values. And the question is does this
17 have -- do you think it's going to have a dramatic
18 effect? As we mentioned earlier, there initially were
19 some studies indicating a 30 percent impact on property
20 values. And, you know, if you really thought there was
21 going to be a 30 percent impact on property values, I
22 sure think you would see something.

23 Now, if it's one and a half percent, that's
24 harder especially since, as I said earlier, I wouldn't
25 expect to see that full impact yet once the -- once you

1 know those trains are coming, it's a sure thing, that's
2 very different than right now where, you know, the --
3 we're many years out, it's uncertain. So those factors
4 aside, I think this does suggest that we're not -- I
5 think the point of this is we did this analysis and this
6 24 months of the community knowing this information is
7 out there and that this might happen, and we're not
8 observing any change in how people value being near to
9 or far to the rail line. And recognizing that part of
10 it is there is confounding effects. You do have the
11 Columbia River right there with the rail line, so people
12 are probably torn, I love the river, but there's the
13 rail line there. But we don't expect that to change.
14 I'm not aware of any reason, per se, why that would have
15 changed suddenly 24 months ago in a way that it would
16 have offset people's dislike of the crude-by-rail trains
17 if, in fact, that were the case.

18 MR. ROSSMAN: I guess what I'm getting at
19 is, is it fair to say that that analysis is a piece that
20 confirms your assessment that the likely impact on
21 property values is small, in the neighborhood of
22 1 percent, rather than a piece of analysis that
23 disproves that there is any effect?

24 THE WITNESS: Yeah, so I -- it does not
25 eliminate the possibility that there are small effects,

1 such as one and a half percent or less. I don't think
2 it precludes that kind of an outcome.

3 MR. ROSSMAN: Shifting gears a little bit,
4 I'm struck by the presentation of the direct and induced
5 impacts of the project in dollar terms and then the --
6 these potential negative impacts in percentage terms.
7 And I guess I'm wondering in terms of the overall
8 economic activity in the ten-county area, what
9 percentage increase would the \$1.2 billion over 15 years
10 represent?

11 THE WITNESS: That I do not know. I have
12 not looked at that in terms of a percentage increase for
13 the ten-study area -- ten-county area.

14 MR. ROSSMAN: And then --

15 THE WITNESS: And I'll say part of the
16 reason when we looked at the one and a half percent was
17 just simply that we recognized that, you know, this was
18 a specific disamenity associated with being proximate
19 to, recognizing that there was going to be this
20 offsetting effect generally of the fact that with the
21 additional economic activity, there would be some
22 increase -- some upward pressure on property values, but
23 that that latter one was going to be very, very hard to
24 measure at all precisely.

25 MR. ROSSMAN: I guess that's what I'm

1 getting at. It seems both very hard to measure and
2 also, just given where this impact is likely to be with
3 the ten-year overall -- or the 15-year overall economic
4 activity in ten counties also probably a very small
5 percentage of that total economic activity.

6 THE WITNESS: I don't know the answer, but
7 it's -- I don't know if it's on the one and a half
8 percent range, the 10 percent range or smaller. I just
9 don't know off the top of my head.

10 MR. ROSSMAN: I see in your CV, and you made
11 a couple mentions to environmental economics, that you
12 have some degree of familiarity with -- with those kind
13 of approaches to analyzing projects --

14 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Rossman, the court
15 reporter is doing deep breathing.

16 MR. ROSSMAN: I thought I was doing better.
17 I guess, looking at the language of the WAC
18 that you reference as sort of at the end of your
19 testimony that the project has sort of analytically met
20 those requirements, I'm wondering how you see the use
21 of -- I wonder how you see the impact of things that are
22 very hard to model economically, like people's concerns,
23 like impacts on tribal cultural use of the area, like
24 delays at crossings when you're talking about a
25 household rather than a business. And I guess could you

1 speak a little bit generally as to sort of when you have
2 a scale on which on one side you have things that it's
3 reasonably easy and we have very good tools for modeling
4 the economic impact of, and then on another side,
5 socioeconomic impacts are very difficult and fuzzy to
6 model, how do you go about integrating that into an
7 overall understanding of socioeconomic impact?

8 THE WITNESS: So some of these -- many of
9 the things you mentioned, in fact, we can subject to
10 economic analysis. In some cases one kind of -- you
11 know, there are many, many, many effects from any kind
12 of project or any policy. At some point you kind of
13 have to draw the line. And I think that's one question
14 is, you always try to identify the major effects,
15 quantify those as best possible and recognize that some
16 of the smaller effects, you just -- you just can't
17 evaluate.

18 There are some effects you've mentioned,
19 such as the tribal issues, which are probably hard to
20 quantify. And there are distributional issues that
21 enter into any kind of project like this. And so I
22 think one -- you know, with the standard approach that
23 EPA does -- you know takes, is they look at both on net,
24 how does the project look from a cost/benefit
25 perspective; they also look at distributional

1 consequences. And that's kind of a separate analysis,
2 and one needs to kind of line those up and balance
3 those. And that's the -- that's the charge of the
4 council, is my understanding, is to balance those, that
5 there's probably not one number you can come out with.

6 But what the economic analysis can do,
7 really, is identify for you what are the large benefits
8 that are coming out of this, and to the extent you're
9 kind of thinking about those other features, you know,
10 the extent to which, you know, those -- I don't want to
11 say you value them, but that's one way to kind of line
12 those things up in a way that you can kind of try and
13 make those judgments.

14 MR. ROSSMAN: Thank you. On a slightly
15 different item, turning to IMPLAN for a second,
16 Washington state, I think, is perhaps the only state
17 that has its own input/output model produced by state
18 government. I'm wondering if you're aware of that and,
19 if so, if you had a chance to look at it?

20 THE WITNESS: I was not. You're saying it's
21 basically -- yeah, I was not.

22 MR. ROSSMAN: Okay. I think it's a limited
23 use here in that it's just a statewide model, but as we
24 have somewhat different industry mixes and somewhat
25 different data, I was just interested.

1 Let me see. Let me take a quick look. I
2 think that's most of what I wanted to ask you about.
3 One last thing, just to clarify. So the potential loss
4 of property value, just perhaps the most easily
5 quantifiable negative impact, just thinking of how to
6 relate that to the values -- the positive impacts -- I'm
7 struggling a little because we have on the one hand a
8 change in capital asset value and on the other hand a
9 change in a flow value. Do you have any thoughts on how
10 analytically I should relate those two things?

11 THE WITNESS: Yeah. And just to be clear,
12 these different values we're looking at sometimes are a
13 little bit -- they're not quite all cost and benefits in
14 a uniform way that you would kind of net them all out.
15 Property value impacts, from my standpoint, are kind of
16 a one-time thing. The asset -- once that impact comes
17 along, once the world has changed, then that's a
18 one-time impact to the property values. It has changed
19 in value, the same way as if you were living at your
20 home and suddenly the next-door neighbor, you know, tore
21 down their house and put in, you know, a gas station.
22 You know, your house at that point diminishes in value
23 and it really reflects all the future value of the
24 house.

25 The same way if you were going to rent the

1 property, that would affect the rents you could charge.
2 And the only value from a rental standpoint is -- the
3 property value for commercial property is just a
4 function of the rents you can charge for them. There's
5 no other value associated with it. So I just see that
6 as a kind of a one-time thing.

7 But, you know, by contrast the -- and one
8 thing to recognize is to the extent that -- you know,
9 you even have that one impact, and we even talked about
10 this, but the extent that impact is -- is indefinite, so
11 in other words, say the project was only going for ten
12 years and you realize, okay, the trains will be going by
13 for ten years, my property is worth one and a
14 half percent less, say, that impact may go away in ten
15 years. So you may kind of get a benefit then, once it
16 stops, that would offset. We haven't gone into that
17 kind of details. And these all feel to me like we're
18 kind of getting into second and third order of things
19 and, again, we need to kind of identify what are the key
20 impacts and kind of draw the line there.

21 MR. ROSSMAN: My last question, I think, is
22 on the issue of the sourcing of the construction jobs.
23 And I'm wondering if either initially or in response to
24 a concern, you had a chance to get information from the
25 project proponents about what proportion of construction

1 jobs they thought they would be sourcing from that
2 ten-county area?

3 THE WITNESS: We have not had conversations
4 about that. I think we just -- we have assumed that all
5 the construction jobs would come from the ten-county
6 area. My guess is that, given the nature of, you know,
7 people wanting to commute more than an hour to work
8 every day, then possibly you might get some, but that
9 most people will be within that ten-county area.

10 MR. ROSSMAN: I guess what I'm wondering
11 about, and I haven't thought to ask about this, given
12 that a lot of the construction is highly specialized
13 technical construction, or at least it appears that way
14 to me, might that suggest sort of specialized firms from
15 other regions, and, if so, how would that affect the
16 analysis?

17 THE WITNESS: Yeah, that's a possibility.
18 That's not something we've analyzed in much detail.

19 MR. ROSSMAN: Thanks.

20 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Snodgrass?

21 MR. SNODGRASS: Thank you. And thank you
22 for your testimony in answering our questions. I have a
23 few. Just wanted to -- I think you were pretty clear --
24 the record was pretty clear earlier about what was in
25 and what was out in terms of the study and in terms of

1 the alternative analysis not being part of it.

2 I wonder if you can confirm for me, it looks
3 like that government revenue is part of the positive
4 part of the equation in your analysis?

5 THE WITNESS: That's correct.

6 MR. SNODGRASS: Is government cost to serve
7 the facility and the additional workers at all included
8 in the numerical analysis?

9 THE WITNESS: So to the extent that economic
10 activity -- so the extent that there's economic activity
11 associated with kind of serving the facility, so maybe
12 it means there's more public utility, I don't know,
13 more -- I'm trying to think -- land use people needing
14 to come and manage the site, that actually would be part
15 of the economic analysis, but that would be looked at in
16 terms of a benefit in terms of additional jobs.

17 MR. SNODGRASS: Well, this would -- I guess
18 I'm not talking about so much job creation on the
19 government side. I'm talking about -- and I don't know
20 this in depth what the needs would be, but certainly
21 additional fire personnel, additional fire equipment and
22 then in terms of the new workers both direct and then
23 induced in the area that would -- they would need
24 schools, they would need services, they drive on roads,
25 that kind of thing; was any of that part of -- that

1 didn't look like it was part of the analysis?

2 THE WITNESS: No, it's not part of it.

3 MR. SNODGRASS: Okay. The issue of the
4 costs of a major incident, a major spill, fire and so
5 on, I think as I understood properly, you had made the
6 distinction in the morning between risk and occurrence.
7 And so nonetheless, the benefits of the project that
8 you're discussing are over, I believe, a 16-year term or
9 lease?

10 THE WITNESS: That's what we assumed in our
11 analysis.

12 MR. SNODGRASS: So shouldn't we -- what I
13 did see in the Johnson analysis, an attempt to do this,
14 shouldn't there be an attempt to assign probability to
15 the event of a major incident and then a cost and that
16 be part of the 16-year picture?

17 THE WITNESS: That is something that could
18 be done. That's not something I've done as part of
19 this -- as part of my work.

20 MR. SNODGRASS: It's not part of that. And
21 should that -- from an economic standpoint, should that
22 analysis look at not just cleanup costs but, you know,
23 business disruption costs and so forth?

24 THE WITNESS: Yes. That cost would -- and I
25 think, as we discussed earlier, ABT has done a study --

1 ABT Associates has done a study of kind of major --

2 MR. SNODGRASS: And I understand you had
3 some critiques over the number. Is the number you put
4 forward, did that include any costs assigned to the
5 fishing lost?

6 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I just want to be clear.
7 I have not critiqued the ABT study at all. The comments
8 I've made with respect to, you know, properly -- you
9 know, thinking about the economic impacts of an incident
10 really were in response to things that were in the DEIS
11 and just trying to point out some additional things that
12 they had not considered.

13 MR. SNODGRASS: Okay. But again, in terms
14 of the numbers that you're putting forth, do those
15 include a fisheries number, a loss of fisheries
16 essentially in the event of an incident?

17 THE WITNESS: So I didn't put forward any
18 numbers in terms of accident impacts or risks. That's
19 not something that's part of my -- part of the work I've
20 done at all.

21 MR. SNODGRASS: If there are -- whatever
22 they are and whatever the accurate number are, and
23 certainly reasonable people can disagree, but if there
24 are negative amenities that have a value, shouldn't the
25 multiplier be assessed to those as well, maybe not quite

1 the same multiplier but the same idea that the negative
2 impacts have -- they ripple through the economy?

3 THE WITNESS: So it would depend upon the
4 nature of the impacts, so some of those impacts. You
5 would want to look at the, you know, other economic
6 consequences to the extent one needs to again think
7 about here in this case. In this case, the thing that's
8 unique about Vancouver Energy as opposed to those
9 accidents, is that what's really driving the economic
10 value here is that you have new economic activity and
11 new money that's coming here. So you have -- say -- I'm
12 making up this number. Say it's \$100 million a year in
13 payments that are made to run the facility and to use
14 its services. That's new money that wasn't here before
15 that comes in.

16 The difference there is you need to kind of
17 look at -- again, this is where the kind of
18 follow-the-money issue comes in, is that, well, you
19 know, to the extent you're a commercial fisherman, are
20 you actually then basically doing nothing for a
21 six-month or 12-month closure, and if the answer is you
22 are, then, yes, you need to look at those consequences.
23 But you may go out and do something else with your time,
24 whether it be fishing elsewhere, recognizing the
25 limitations to, you know, your equipment and your

1 licenses, or you may go out and perform some other work.
2 And so you would continue to generate economic activity.
3 That wouldn't -- that wouldn't be -- so there's a
4 distinction there.

5 MR. SNODGRASS: I understand. So a job loss
6 shouldn't be counted as a job loss if the person who
7 views the job takes another job and -- okay.

8 THE WITNESS: Exactly.

9 MR. SNODGRASS: Is the reciprocal on the job
10 creation accurate? In other words, if a job is created
11 through this project, should that job be counted if that
12 brings -- brings somebody over from another job?

13 THE WITNESS: Well, that's precisely what --
14 well, that's -- well, no, that's the -- I think that's
15 the difference, is the idea here that we have new money
16 coming into the economy and all the other things that
17 are going on in the economy will continue, but we have
18 new money coming in and that will mean maybe pulling
19 some workers away from other places, but they'll be
20 filled -- someone will come in and substitute from
21 there, in their place. And so that's kind of what
22 drives this, is that we have new money coming into the
23 region from outside the region and that's really kind of
24 the driver of all of this.

25 MR. SNODGRASS: In terms of the Georgia

1 study, that sounded very interesting. I believe it --
2 did you mention it was the only -- the Georgia study on
3 the spent nuclear waste.

4 THE WITNESS: South Carolina.

5 MR. SNODGRASS: South Carolina. Excuse me.
6 That the -- I believe it was mentioned that is the only
7 transport of crude that was -- or study of a transport
8 of crude on local property values --

9 (Simultaneous discussion interrupted by
10 reporter.)

11 MR. SNODGRASS: Hazardous materials, if I
12 heard correctly, that study was the only one that you
13 were aware of where it made an effort to look at
14 property values in a proximity of a rail corridor
15 transporting hazardous materials?

16 THE WITNESS: That's correct.

17 MR. SNODGRASS: Okay. And you indicated --
18 I think you had said that some of the areas that was --
19 in Charleston, the property values have gone down and
20 the other two towns nearby the reverse; is that right?

21 THE WITNESS: In one of them, there was no
22 effect and one of them actually counterintuitively went
23 down.

24 MR. SNODGRASS: Okay. What was the net --
25 in percentage terms, the net effect across the study

1 area there?

2 THE WITNESS: I don't know. The study
3 authors didn't analyze that.

4 MR. SNODGRASS: Okay. Did -- was there --
5 to your knowledge, was there any evidence that -- this
6 may be out of your expertise, but I know you've read the
7 study, it was quoted. Was there any evidence that
8 the -- that nuclear waste had spilled before, or there
9 was any reasonable fear somebody might have that nuclear
10 waste would be spilled?

11 THE WITNESS: There was -- well, part of the
12 study included a survey of people in the region about
13 their perceptions about the likelihood of accidents.
14 Those were quite high, like the 50 percent likelihood
15 that an accident would happen.

16 MR. SNODGRASS: Okay.

17 THE WITNESS: But, no, there was no -- there
18 had been no -- you know, the history of nuclear power is
19 actually pretty safe, but, nonetheless, we fear it quite
20 a bit and that's kind of one of the factors that was
21 driving things here.

22 MR. SNODGRASS: Okay. Was the -- getting
23 back to the sort of issue that was talked a fair amount
24 on the cross about the difference between -- and more
25 recently your response to a question on how it's a

1 proposal versus an actual project approval. I think you
2 had just said now it's a very different thing, and
3 that's -- certainly that jibes with my experience as a
4 land use planner, you know, often you will be hearing of
5 a controversial project, people are aware of it, they
6 may not like it or so on, but they don't -- the full --
7 you often don't hear and see the full impact until after
8 it's built. And so if that is the case, we don't have
9 that data yet, correct?

10 THE WITNESS: So assuming your predicate is
11 the case, that that would be true. I guess I just go
12 back to, you know, were -- you know, this is something
13 that people in the community are aware of. I understand
14 it's in the news and there's information and so, you
15 know, this is something where people will be making
16 their decisions about where to -- where to buy houses
17 and where not to buy houses. And so I would expect it
18 to be -- to the extent it matters to people, I would
19 expect to see it reflected in their decisions about
20 where to live.

21 MR. SNODGRASS: Okay. And in terms of the
22 timing of the time series study, certainly the date of
23 the project announcement would be one where you might
24 expect to see some difference. Just looking at the time
25 line, I think you looked at 24 months you said. The

1 public perception of impacts may have changed quite a
2 bit during that process.

3 THE WITNESS: Yes.

4 MR. SNODGRASS: Okay. And so if that's the
5 case, then some of the data after the point of hearing
6 about the project and saying the first -- the Quebec
7 example, and then further -- according to the record,
8 further incidents that have occurred that may have given
9 some people the idea that there may be a potential for a
10 repeat event, that this isn't something that just
11 happened once. And now most recently with the Mosier,
12 that it had happened here locally. Would you expect, as
13 an economist, to see some different perceptions of that
14 risk?

15 THE WITNESS: I can certainly imagine the
16 perception of risk changing over time given the
17 information you're identifying about other accidents or
18 whether about the likely -- the people's views of the
19 prospects of the facility actually coming into fruition.
20 One thing we did to test for that was to look at quarter
21 by quarter, kind of compare that difference in whether
22 or not that premium or discount to being near the rail
23 changed compared to what it used to be. And there was
24 no statistically significant -- in fact, if you look in
25 recent times, it's been positive, not statistically

1 significant, though. I don't necessarily see that -- to
2 think that means people are looking forward to the
3 project conning in or moving towards the line as a
4 result of that. It's just to say that we're not --
5 we're not seeing a big negative effect in the data.

6 MR. SNODGRASS: And just a clarification.
7 Sounds like the studies you looked at and the data you
8 looked at were residential rather than commercial for --
9 in terms of the 1.5 percent?

10 THE WITNESS: Correct. Single-family
11 residential.

12 MR. SNODGRASS: Thank you very much.

13 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Rossman has another
14 question, Mr. Schatzki.

15 MR. ROSSMAN: I'm remembering there is
16 something I forgot to ask you about, which is the direct
17 operations jobs and I guess in your primary analysis
18 paper, the very next Table 1 showing the on-site and
19 off-site direct construction jobs, and I'm not seeing
20 anything similar for operations. And I guess I'm
21 wondering what the 440 off-site direct jobs would be.

22 THE WITNESS: I don't know the answer to
23 that. I think part of that is that that is -- reflects
24 Tesoro Savage -- the Vancouver Energy coming and buying
25 services such as, you know, janitorial services and

1 those services requiring labor, and so that labor then
2 being part of those jobs.

3 MR. ROSSMAN: Off-site janitorial services?

4 THE WITNESS: Correct. In other words,
5 having a contractor coming in, whereas --

6 MR. ROSSMAN: Those are not indirect
7 impacts?

8 THE WITNESS: Those are not indirect
9 impacts, just to be -- just to be clear, as they're
10 analyzed in our study. So the difference is Tesoro --
11 the facility comes, it has a direct impact in terms of
12 labor and employees and services, and goods and services
13 it buys, and that's all a direct impact.

14 Now, those -- that company -- say, instead
15 of hiring the janitors and having them on site, you
16 have -- hire a service. Well, that service, that
17 immediate effect, that's a direct impact. What's an
18 indirect impact is they have to buy cleaning supplies,
19 they have to buy buffers, they have to buy lots of
20 equipment; that's the indirect effect.

21 MR. ROSSMAN: Can you help me understand
22 why -- is it something to do with how IMPLAN models
23 construction versus operation that we have the off-site
24 job detail for construction but not for the operation?

25 THE WITNESS: I think that simply has to do

1 with the information Vancouver Energy had available to
2 give to us, and they had the construction jobs broken up
3 into off-site and on-site. And so we basically --
4 whereas, for the operations phase, they didn't have the
5 information that way, or at least they weren't planning
6 on it that way.

7 MR. ROSSMAN: So for the operations phase,
8 the 176 on-site is the same as we've heard from them, so
9 I assume you got that number directly from them, but the
10 rest of that would have come from IMPLAN's estimates
11 based on the dollar amount of other spending?

12 THE WITNESS: The other off-site jobs are
13 also from Vancouver Energy. The rest of it is modeled
14 as kind of generic construction.

15 MR. ROSSMAN: I'm sorry, I was speaking of
16 the operation jobs.

17 THE WITNESS: The operations, what we got
18 from them, we got a detailed, basically, income
19 statement where they identified the labor, the different
20 kinds of positions and all the different services that
21 would be -- that they would require. We then took those
22 dollars, and say it was -- we're going to require
23 \$100,000 in janitorial services, we then looked at the
24 economic impact of \$100,000 in janitorial services.

25 MR. ROSSMAN: Got it. So the direct

1 employees sort of carries across, but services then go
2 into the model by sector, basically --

3 THE WITNESS: Yeah, you had to go sector by
4 sector with respect to the spending, because in this
5 context we have all the detail about exactly what their
6 cost structure is going to look like.

7 MR. ROSSMAN: And is that data presented as
8 an appendix in your --

9 THE WITNESS: So that data is -- in our
10 primary impacts report is -- I forget which table it is,
11 but I think there's only three categories. For reasons
12 of just -- you know, confidential business reasons, they
13 didn't want to release the more granular data on, you
14 know, specifically all the details. So we've got a much
15 more granular data set than what you're seeing, but that
16 is valuable, you know, business information from the
17 standpoint of the developers. And so they were
18 concerned about kind of putting that information out
19 there.

20 MR. ROSSMAN: And so that Table 2, those
21 dollar amounts in Table 2 are the operating amounts such
22 that if we plug that in to IMPLAN, we get the 440 jobs
23 in those sectors?

24 THE WITNESS: So can you repeat that
25 question?

1 MR. ROSSMAN: So the detail that you haven't
2 presented because of confidentiality, is that aggregated
3 in Table 2, such that those are the dollar amounts that
4 you input into IMPLAN to get that job estimate?

5 THE WITNESS: Yes.

6 MR. ROSSMAN: Okay. So the Johnson concern
7 was about that -- the 40-million-or-so, 47 million in
8 public sector spending and whether it's appropriate to
9 have modeled job impacts of that?

10 THE WITNESS: I don't want to characterize
11 the Johnson Economics concern because it wasn't
12 particularly clear to me. I think there was some
13 concern about on-site versus off-site and off-site being
14 indirect. As I've said, that's not -- that is
15 incorrect.

16 MR. ROSSMAN: But approximately we would
17 expect to be able to derive 440 jobs out of that
18 \$99 million of annual spending after full build-out, if
19 we put it into the right sectors?

20 THE WITNESS: So I just want to be sure.
21 I'm kind of lining up all the different numbers here.
22 Right. And so all of the direct benefit -- additional
23 direct jobs would come from the activity associated with
24 the general operating expenses -- I think it's just the
25 general operating expenses. I would have to go check

1 whether or not it includes the direct activity
2 associated with the spending by the port.

3 MR. ROSSMAN: Okay. Thank you. Very
4 helpful.

5 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Siemann has a question for
6 you.

7 MR. SIEMANN: Good afternoon. So I wanted
8 to go back to real estate values near the railroad
9 tracks, which there's been some discussion about, and
10 the studies you used showed increased rail traffic but
11 we don't have any studies that address increased risk
12 from more risky cargo on the railroad tracks. So my
13 question is, is there any way to assess the change in
14 real estate value due to that increased perceived risk
15 of the crude-by-rail project and the traffic?

16 THE WITNESS: So the best approach would be
17 to go look at some data from some place where you have
18 a -- some kind of change that's happened in the world in
19 terms of the hazard that was posed or the perceived
20 hazard that was proposed and look and see how it
21 affected property values. There simply hasn't been a
22 study that's looked at that particularly in the context
23 of the, you know, perceived hazard at issue here, the
24 crude-by-rail trains.

25 Absent that, I think it's -- it's a hard

1 thing to do. I don't have any immediate ideas on how
2 one would do that. I think we talked earlier about you
3 can go out and survey people. I'm not aware that anyone
4 in the context of property values where we have really
5 good data would go out and choose to do that instead of
6 actually relying upon what the data shows.

7 Our study was an effort to make -- do what
8 you can with the information that we have, in this
9 context at least, that is, to kind of recognize that
10 we -- you know, that there's the potentiality of this
11 facility coming, it's been there for 24 months and we
12 can look and see what's happened. And so that was --
13 you know, our -- the reason to do our study was
14 exactly -- given the question you raised, which is,
15 well, you know, it would be good to understand what
16 would go on specifically with this kind of, you know,
17 potential change in activity. So, you know, that was
18 the purpose of our study. Other than that, I would have
19 to think about -- you would have to go and perform a
20 study elsewhere under similar conditions.

21 MR. SIEMANN: Given what you understand of
22 our task, which is in some ways to balance the economic
23 benefits and the potential costs to the public, how
24 would you propose we assess this issue in our
25 deliberations, given the lack of studies that allow us

1 to do this in an empirical way?

2 THE WITNESS: I guess, honestly, when I look
3 at this and I look at all the data, I have -- all the
4 things we have evaluated, I've also evaluated a number
5 of studies in stationary facilities which, while very
6 different types of hazards, are very different -- you
7 know, have different impacts, but they range from -- you
8 know, in value.

9 This doesn't seem like a reason, frankly, to
10 not approve this project, and that's my takeaway based
11 upon looking at the, you know, extent to which -- from
12 the increases in traffic, we get impacts that are
13 relatively modest, zero to 1 percent, given that we
14 expect property values to go up as a consequence of the
15 economic activity from the project.

16 And, you know, given what our study has
17 shown, this just does not -- this seems to be something
18 that is a worry but not something that is, you know,
19 within the context of the economic benefits to the
20 region, is of the magnitude of the -- of those benefits.
21 I just don't see the -- whatever costs there are to be
22 of the same magnitude as the benefits. And this is
23 specifically thinking about the property valuation. I
24 just don't -- I just don't see that as being -- I mean,
25 remember, my understanding is we already have

1 crude-by-rail traffic going on the lines. We already
2 have 28 -- so 28, 30-or-so trains going by, so people
3 are pretty familiarized with this.

4 And so this is not going from kind of
5 plunking down a new facility, a new terminal that is,
6 you know, dramatically different and dramatically
7 changing things. This is an incremental change. So
8 that's -- you know, having thought a lot about it in
9 terms of this one particular issue about the property
10 values, that's kind of the way I look at it at least.

11 MR. SIEMANN: Thank you.

12 JUDGE NOBLE: Are there -- we are going to
13 be breaking at 2:30, so we'll --

14 MR. SHAFER: One question.

15 JUDGE NOBLE: Any more council questions?

16 Mr. Shafer?

17 MR. SHAFER: Thank you for bearing with me
18 on this. These have been excellent questions, I think,
19 by our panel and maybe to a large degree this has been
20 answered already, but I just want to explore this a
21 little bit further. I guess in my simple thinking, it
22 does get down to risk. Right? And so I'm curious if --
23 or maybe you can help clarify. To what degree does the
24 economic model -- does that include risk? And not to
25 oversimplify it, but I'm just trying to structure it in

1 my mind. I would think the economic model, if there's
2 development or not, certainly can do that. And then you
3 look at the types of development, commercial, retail,
4 light industrial and heavy industrial, I would presume
5 that it does that.

6 But does it go to the level -- now that
7 you've identified a certain industry type, to the range
8 at which the risk is associated with that? Is the model
9 that you're using that sensitive? Let me -- maybe just
10 to trail on that. So the 1.2 billion over 16 years --
11 which was the output of that product, right, from the
12 model?

13 THE WITNESS: That's correct.

14 MR. SHAFER: -- to what degree is that -- is
15 that that facility under normal conditions? Is that
16 that facility with a modest safety incident? Is that
17 that number with a facility with a catastrophic
18 incident? And even if I could get numbers associated
19 with at least those -- that range, no incident, a modest
20 incident and a catastrophic incident, I think that would
21 be helpful.

22 THE WITNESS: So let me just respond briefly
23 because I know we're -- timewise. The IMPLAN model just
24 is looking at one important part of the benefits, which
25 it's just looking at a piece of the benefits which would

1 be the economic activity from the new project and the
2 kinds of jobs it creates and the value of the income and
3 such that. It doesn't look at the many -- so it doesn't
4 look at the many other economic consequences. It
5 doesn't look at the positive impacts to property values,
6 doesn't look at the disamenity to property values of
7 living nearby; it doesn't look at the potential risks
8 associated with an accident. Those are all done through
9 kind of separate analyses that you then roll up into one
10 big, you know, kind of assessment, assuming you've kind
11 of done that big rollup, that that's part of the scope
12 of what you're doing.

13 I think as one thing I said this morning, is
14 that the one thing -- I have not done that assessment
15 with respect to risk and the likelihood that accidents
16 happen and then what happens from an economic
17 perspective if you get such an accident.

18 I think we did walk through a study by ABT
19 Associates, and they estimate that a major tanker
20 accident would result in impacts they estimate about
21 200 million. I haven't looked at the guts of that to
22 opine on that one way or the other.

23 But if you compare that 200 million to the
24 2 billion nominal, 1.2 billion present value that I
25 estimate that I think we just -- I think one does

1 identify that, that those impacts are relatively small
2 compared to the essential benefits of the project.

3 JUDGE NOBLE: Council questions, any
4 further? All right.

5 Ms. Larson and Mr. Kernutt have questions
6 based upon council questions, I assume. Just one?
7 Well, this is the time for the break, but if you just
8 have one question. And I don't know if you have --
9 Mr. Derr, do you have further questions as well, do you
10 think?

11 MR. DERR: I have maybe one --

12 JUDGE NOBLE: Maybe one.

13 MR. DERR: -- if that.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: So we could just, with the
15 indulgence of our court reporter, go a little bit
16 longer.

17 Ms. Larson.

18 RECROSS-EXAMINATION

19 BY MS. LARSON:

20 **Q. So following up on Mr. Rossman's questions about**
21 **compounding variables, your market analysis, your**
22 **statistical analysis, assumed that someone's market**
23 **choices are not constrained; isn't that right?**

24 A. My assumption is that properties -- yeah, my
25 assumption is properties in the Vancouver area are --

1 that there's an open, free real estate market.

2 Q. So you didn't account for the fact that there
3 may be populations in neighborhoods within the city of
4 Vancouver of low-income people whose ability to move, if
5 they're concerned about the rail, is, in fact, not
6 existent because they don't have the economic or
7 physical ability to actually move?

8 A. So my study didn't look at the mobility of a
9 given population. My study was simply looking at the
10 price the property's transacted at and trying to explain
11 them and the extent to which they changed as a result of
12 the prospect of the Vancouver Energy facility coming. I
13 didn't look at all at the ability of different people to
14 have mobility for housing. That's a much more -- that's
15 a very different question than I looked at.

16 MS. LARSON: Thank you.

17 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Kernutt, did you shake
18 your head no about questions?

19 MR. KERNUTT: I have no further questions,
20 so I did shake my head no.

21 MR. DERR: And I actually am going to change
22 mine from a question to the witness to I'll just think
23 about how to help answer a couple questions that came
24 from council with what lies ahead. Because I spent a
25 lot more time on this topic than I thought I was going

1 to spend on this topic. Obviously an important one. So
2 I have no questions.

3 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. Good. We will be
4 in recess until 2:50.

5 (Recess taken from 2:37 p.m. to 2:59 p.m.)

6 JUDGE NOBLE: We are back on the record.

7 Mr. Johnson?

8 MR. JOHNSON: Yes, Your Honor. The
9 applicant calls Mark Rohrbach.

10 Mr. Rohrbach, if you could just approach the
11 table there and remain standing to be sworn in.

12 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Rohrbach, could you raise
13 your right hand.

14 (Witness sworn.)

15 JUDGE NOBLE: Thank you. Please be seated.

16 Please proceed, Mr. Johnson.

17 MR. JOHNSON: Thank you.

18 MARK ROHRBACH,

19 having been first duly sworn, testified as follows:

20 DIRECT EXAMINATION

21 BY MR. JOHNSON:

22 **Q. As soon as you're ready, can you please state**
23 **your full name for the record and spell your name.**

24 A. My name is Mark Rohrbach, M-a-r-k
25 R-o-h-r-b-a-c-h.

1 **Q. All right. Thank you.**

2 MR. JOHNSON: And, Your Honor, I've
3 coordinated this with opposing counsel, Exhibit No. 205,
4 page 1 only, we will offer that into evidence at this
5 time. There's no objection to page 1 only. And then we
6 would withdraw page 2, and we can work with Ms. Mastro
7 later to make sure that that page is out of the record.

8 JUDGE NOBLE: And that exhibit just has the
9 two pages?

10 MR. JOHNSON: Yes.

11 JUDGE NOBLE: All right. If there's --
12 there being no objection, Exhibit 205 will be admitted.

13 BY MR. JOHNSON:

14 **Q. Mr. Rohrbach, can you -- first of all, you**
15 **provided prefiled testimony in this matter; is that**
16 **correct?**

17 A. That's correct.

18 **Q. Okay. And attached to that prefiled testimony**
19 **was your CV?**

20 A. That's correct.

21 **Q. And I don't want you to repeat the full**
22 **description of your experience and education that's**
23 **included in your CV, but can you just give a brief**
24 **description of your education in terms of your degrees**
25 **and a brief description of your experience as it relates**

1 **to geotechnical and ground improvement issues.**

2 A. Sure. I earned a bachelor's and a master's
3 degree at the University of Washington. Toward the end
4 of my master's degree, I did some work on risk analysis
5 and risk management. As a professional, I have been a
6 geotechnical engineer for about 16 years, the vast
7 majority of that time spent working on the design side
8 of things, so trying to figure out how to build things.

9 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Rohrbach, before we get
10 started, I can tell already that you're a fast talker,
11 as is almost everybody else in the room. So try to keep
12 in mind that the court reporter -- it's late in the day,
13 the court reporter needs to get down everything you say,
14 so do try to speak a little bit slower.

15 THE WITNESS: Okay.

16 JUDGE NOBLE: Thank you.

17 BY MR. JOHNSON:

18 Q. All right. And there's a notebook in front of
19 you that contains a copy of your pretrial -- your
20 prefiled testimony and some other documents that we'll
21 be referring to. So feel free to refer to that as we
22 move forward with your testimony.

23 Where are you currently employed?

24 A. Hayward Baker.

25 Q. Okay. And were you present yesterday when

1 **Mr. Corpron provided testimony regarding the design of**
2 **the facility?**

3 A. I was present for a portion of his testimony.

4 **Q. Okay. And were you part of the design -- or was**
5 **Hayward Baker part of the design team for the Vancouver**
6 **terminal?**

7 A. Yes, Hayward Baker was, and I am the ground
8 improvement design engineer of record.

9 **Q. So that was your specific role with regard to**
10 **this project?**

11 A. Yes, sir.

12 **Q. Okay. And in your capacity as the principal**
13 **engineer for ground improvements, did you consider the**
14 **geotechnical work performed by GRI?**

15 A. We did.

16 **Q. Okay. And are you aware that GRI performed a**
17 **geotechnical analysis of the soils at the facility?**

18 A. We are.

19 **Q. Okay.**

20 MR. JOHNSON: And for the council's
21 information or by way of a reminder, that investigation
22 is included at Exhibit 1, page 6453.

23 BY MR. JOHNSON:

24 **Q. And are you aware that they also performed a**
25 **geotechnical analysis with regard to the dock?**

1 A. Yes.

2 **Q. Okay.**

3 MR. JOHNSON: And for the council's
4 information, that exhibit is included at parties common
5 Exhibit 01, page 6609.

6 BY MR. JOHNSON:

7 **Q. And did Hayward Baker prepare any kind of report**
8 **related to ground improvements specifically?**

9 A. Yes. We did a fairly comprehensive
10 investigation plan, laboratory testing plan, and then we
11 developed a report which summarizes the ground
12 improvement design and the analysis that supports that
13 design.

14 **Q. All right.**

15 MR. JOHNSON: And, again, for the council's
16 information, that report is included in the record at
17 the parties common Exhibit No. 1, page 6695.

18 BY MR. JOHNSON:

19 **Q. Let me start by asking some questions about**
20 **earthquakes in general. Okay?**

21 A. Okay.

22 **Q. Prior to performing -- or designing ground**
23 **improvements, how do you determine what size or scope of**
24 **earthquake you're going to design to?**

25 A. Well, the first step is to go to the building

1 code and figure out what the probability of exceedance
2 that you're designing to is, but the main tool you use
3 is the USGS website.

4 MR. JOHNSON: Could you pull up Exhibit 205,
5 please.

6 BY MR. JOHNSON:

7 Q. And this is a pretty busy diagram, but,
8 Mr. Rohrbach, could you just briefly explain for the
9 council what this represents?

10 A. There have been a lot of discussions about "the
11 earthquake." And one of the things I just want to make
12 clear is there are three earthquakes that were
13 evaluated. The big subduction zone earthquake is the
14 one with the big bars on the right. The Portland Hills
15 and the local things are the smaller bars on the left.
16 And the ones in the middle are kind of things that, as
17 an industry, we recognize are out there some place and
18 we're not sure where they are, they're just kind of
19 randomly distributed. So we evaluated all of these
20 earthquakes as part of the design of the ground
21 improvement.

22 Q. All right. And I draw your attention to the
23 testimony of Dr. Joseph Wartman, and that's included I
24 think at tab 5 of the notebook in front of you. Have
25 you reviewed Mr. Wartman's testimony?

1 A. I have.

2 Q. All right. And I'm going to draw your attention
3 to page 3, paragraph 6 of his testimony.

4 A. I don't think it's tab 5.

5 Q. I'm sorry. Can you just --

6 A. It should be -- oh, here it is, 7.

7 Q. All right. We're on the same page, so to speak.
8 Okay. Again, drawing your attention to page 3, middle
9 of the page, there's a bullet under paragraph 6 there.
10 And Dr. Wartman refers to a 15 percent chance that a
11 "great" Cascadia subduction earthquake, magnitude 8 or
12 greater, will affect the region within the next
13 50 years. Do you see that?

14 A. I do.

15 Q. And do you agree with Dr. Wartman's finding in
16 that regard?

17 A. Dr. Wartman is quoting the USGS. When you go
18 and look at the paper, the USGS actually says, in that
19 paper, the probability is somewhere between 6 and
20 14 percent, that that individual earthquake will occur
21 in the next 50 years.

22 That information is somewhat outdated because
23 the same authors in 2014 revised their recurrence
24 interval, which drives down the probability that that
25 earthquake is going to happen. Now, that's -- it's

1 interesting, but it's not hugely relevant because, from
2 a design perspective, even though there is an 85 percent
3 chance this won't happen, we are assuming that it will
4 and we are designing in the expectation that all of the
5 earthquakes shown on that plot will occur.

6 **Q. All right. So let's talk about "all of those**
7 **earthquakes." Dr. Wartman, again, he says a magnitude 8**
8 **or greater. Is that all you're concerned with when**
9 **you're considering ground improvement design, the**
10 **magnitude of the earthquake?**

11 A. We are considering the magnitude and what it's
12 going to feel like when the ground shakes. So on this
13 plot, the magnitude is kind of the line going up. So
14 we're looking at magnitude 9 earthquakes. We're also
15 looking at smaller earthquakes, which are closer and
16 those have magnitudes of about 6 and a half or 7. And
17 we're looking at the peak ground acceleration, which is
18 how hard does it feel like the ground moves, for both
19 the very big magnitude 9 earthquakes and the smaller
20 magnitude 6 and a half or 7 earthquakes.

21 **Q. All right. And Dr. Wartman, at the next bullet**
22 **on page 3, says that seismic hazard analyses indicate**
23 **that the design standard peak ground acceleration is**
24 **.42 Gs at this site, and that's what you should have**
25 **designed to.**

1 **Can you explain whether or not you agree with**
2 **that statement.**

3 A. The USGS says that if you take all of these
4 earthquakes and you put them in a bag and you shake them
5 up and you pull out the biggest PGA and the biggest
6 magnitude, that -- you can design to that. And that's
7 what's done if you're building a single-family house or
8 a really small like barista stand. But if you're
9 building something more sophisticated, something bigger
10 than like a Walmart, you do more than just that. You
11 look at each of the individual earthquakes that's going
12 to happen, and that's what we did.

13 **Q. Okay. And can you just expand on that a bit in**
14 **terms of what you did and -- in terms of the number of**
15 **types of earthquakes you considered. And I might add,**
16 **if you could, explain what GRI did and then what you may**
17 **have done in response to that.**

18 A. So GRI started out by going to the USGS website
19 and finding out which earthquakes had the potential to
20 occur in this area. They then did some relatively
21 sophisticated analysis and they said, okay, the USGS
22 says this earthquake is going to happen this many
23 kilometers from the site, and they took that energy and
24 attenuated it to this site, "attenuating" meaning they
25 allowed the energy to dissipate a certain amount, and

1 they said, for each of the designed earthquakes, the big
2 one, the medium one, this is the magnitude and the peak
3 ground acceleration that we will expect to feel at this
4 site. That was -- that was their work product and that
5 was something I was provided.

6 That work was done before I became meaningfully
7 involved with the project. So as part of my personal
8 due diligence, I re-created that work. The earthquakes
9 I came up with were somewhat smaller than the
10 earthquakes that GRI came up with, not significantly. I
11 think I came up with an 8.9 and they had a 9. So in an
12 effort to be conservative, I selected the larger
13 earthquakes for each of the categories, and that works
14 out to be a magnitude 9 and a .37 for the big subduction
15 zone earthquake, and a magnitude 7.45 for the smaller,
16 closer earthquake.

17 **Q. So is it fair to say -- well, again, looking at**
18 **Dr. Wartman's criticism on page 3, he suggests that you**
19 **did not design ground improvements to take into account**
20 **an earthquake with a PGA of .42 or greater. Is that**
21 **true?**

22 A. We -- strictly speaking, that's not true. We
23 absolutely evaluated a magnitude 7.45. We did. We also
24 evaluated a magnitude 9.37. It's important to keep the
25 magnitude of the earthquake and the peak ground

1 acceleration associated with that earthquake together.

2 Q. All right. Now, turning to the next page,
3 page 4, there's a bullet -- first bullet. And
4 Dr. Wartman says, a major seismic event could cause
5 Tesoro Savage's systems to fail and cause catastrophic
6 environmental impacts.

7 Do you agree or disagree with that statement?

8 A. With the way the ground is now, I agree. After
9 we fix the ground, I disagree.

10 Q. Okay. So let's drill into that a bit. You
11 mentioned "fixing the ground." Can you just describe
12 generally what ground improvements are and what they're
13 intended to accomplish.

14 A. Very simply, the idea of a ground improvement
15 system is to fundamentally change the ground so it does
16 what you want it to do when you change the way you're
17 using it. It behaves the way you want it to when you
18 put a heavy load on it, and it behaves the way you want
19 it to when you subject it to an earthquake.

20 Q. And can you give some examples of specific types
21 of ground improvements that will be used at the
22 Vancouver terminal site?

23 A. In the Area 300, which is the tank farm, we're
24 using what's called a Vibro Stone Column. In Area 400,
25 we're using a combination of techniques, including soil

1 mixing, jet grouting and, again, stone columns.

2 In Area 400, it's important to understand that
3 those three techniques work together to perform -- to
4 provide one system. So you can't look at just one piece
5 of that system and expect it -- and feel like you've got
6 the complete answer.

7 **Q. All right. Could you turn to page 6 of**
8 **Dr. Wartman's testimony. I'm going to refer**
9 **specifically to paragraph 9. And Dr. Wartman discusses**
10 **the intensity of an earthquake and the Modified Mercalli**
11 **Earthquake Intensity Scale. Can you explain what that**
12 **is?**

13 A. Sure. In the 1930s, it was -- it was useful to
14 be able to look back in history and come up with some
15 way to describe what happened in earthquakes a long time
16 ago. That idea was one of the things that helped us
17 identify previous coastal zone earthquakes. And it's a
18 very crude way of talking about what the earthquake is
19 going to feel like. It's important that you keep in
20 mind that the -- Dr. Wartman is right. It is an 8.
21 It's an 8 on a scale of 1 to 12, not 1 to 10. And when
22 he talks about poorly built structures and collapse and
23 that kind of thing, he's talking about a design standard
24 that was modern in 1939.

25 You cannot build a building today the way we

1 built them in 1939 because the code won't allow it. We
2 now consider things like earthquakes.

3 Q. All right. And did you take those
4 considerations into account in your design of ground
5 improvements at the Vancouver terminal site?

6 A. We did.

7 Q. On page 7, Dr. Wartman discusses soil
8 liquefaction. Can you just give a brief description of
9 what soil liquefaction is?

10 A. The technical definition -- and I'll give you an
11 easier one in a minute. The technical definition is the
12 rapid increase of pore water pressure resulting in a
13 loss of soil strength. Basically, it's quicksand.
14 That's what you saw on TV when Tarzan was running
15 through the jungle, is quicksand.

16 Q. And Dr. Wartman says that the Tesoro Savage
17 terminal site has an extremely high susceptibility to
18 soil liquefaction. Do you agree with that?

19 A. In the present condition, I agree. After we fix
20 it, that won't be true.

21 Q. All right. And you compared the liquefaction
22 phenomena to quicksand. Does that mean if there is a
23 strong enough earthquake, the soil at the surface will
24 liquify?

25 A. The only -- "liquefaction" is defined as an

1 increase in pore water pressure, so you have to have
2 water in order for liquefaction to happen. Liquefaction
3 cannot happen above the ground surface -- above the
4 groundwater surface.

5 **Q. All right. And what's the groundwater depth at**
6 **the terminal site?**

7 A. It's elevation 12, I believe. I would have to
8 double-check.

9 **Q. Okay. But it's clearly not on the surface,**
10 **correct?**

11 A. That's correct.

12 **Q. And --**

13 A. Practically speaking, groundwater is at the
14 level of the river.

15 **Q. All right. And are all of the soils at the**
16 **Vancouver terminal site subject to the same liquefaction**
17 **in the same earthquake, or are there variations across**
18 **the site?**

19 A. Different types of soil respond to the
20 earthquake differently. The soil above the groundwater
21 won't liquify. The fine-grain soils, the silts and clay
22 that are there, are very resilient to the liquefaction
23 because of the way those soils develop their strength.
24 The sandy and the silty sand soils are expected to
25 liquify. And then deeper, when you get into the

1 gravels, those materials are dense enough and permeable
2 enough that they are not expected to liquify.

3 **Q. All right. And there's been some testimony so**
4 **far that -- about a phenomenon known as lateral**
5 **spreading. Can you describe what "lateral spreading"**
6 **is.**

7 A. When seismic shaking happens next to usually a
8 very large body of water, the potential for the ground
9 to settle is there, but the bigger hazard is that the
10 ground will settle and move towards the body of water;
11 you'll basically have a slope failure into the river.

12 **Q. All right. And back to liquefaction, because**
13 **you just noted settlement. Is settlement a consequence**
14 **of liquefaction?**

15 A. That is the most common consequence, yes.

16 **Q. And is that the greatest risk associated with**
17 **liquefaction?**

18 A. The greatest risk. Well, a loss of soil
19 strength will result in settlement. If that settlement
20 then turns into something like a discharge, that would
21 be a consequence of the settlement.

22 **Q. All right. With regard to Area 200, the rail**
23 **loading facility area, what specific seismic risks exist**
24 **there, if any?**

25 A. I haven't studied Area 200 in great detail. As

1 I understand, Area 200, there are -- there's rail
2 facilities which are well above the groundwater. The
3 size of those facilities suggest that any loads that are
4 imposed on it when a train is there are going to be
5 distributed and the possibility for surface impacts are
6 minor, but GRI can comment on that in more detail.

7 **Q. Okay. Are there any ground improvements in that**
8 **area?**

9 A. No.

10 **Q. And is that based generally on the conclusion**
11 **that you just stated?**

12 A. I believe so.

13 **Q. Okay. Turning to Dr. Wartman's discussion of**
14 **seismic risks associated with industrial facilities, on**
15 **pages 15 and specifically 16, if you can look at that.**
16 **It's a series of photographs.**

17 A. Yes, sir.

18 **Q. Do you see those?**

19 A. I do.

20 **Q. Okay. And there's a heading there that says,**
21 **these photos are from the 1995 Kobe earthquake in Japan.**
22 **What do these photographs suggest to you?**

23 A. They look to me like typical examples of what
24 you would expect to see of liquified soil below tanks,
25 provided the soil had not been improved.

1 **Q. All right. And do you know anything**
2 **specifically about the Kobe earthquake?**

3 A. The Kobe earthquake is one of the earthquakes we
4 learned a lot from. It was a long time ago. We are now
5 much better at designing for earthquakes than they were
6 in Kobe. And at -- the biggest thing is that we're
7 planning to fix the ground, which is different than what
8 these photos would suggest.

9 **Q. All right. And when you say "you're planning to**
10 **fix the ground," that means the ground improvements that**
11 **you've designed?**

12 A. Yes.

13 **Q. Okay. And more generally -- or more locally,**
14 **how does the ground improvements that you have designed**
15 **compare to the ground improvements you would expect to**
16 **see at the greater port property or, more generally,**
17 **along the Columbia River waterfront and industrial**
18 **areas?**

19 A. All of these ground improvement systems have
20 been used at the port, at other nearby ports in various
21 combinations with each other up and down the West Coast.

22 **Q. And would your ground improvements,**
23 **comparatively speaking, be more robust than you would**
24 **expect to exist at other facilities, or at least at**
25 **older facilities?**

1 A. They are more robust than is expected to exist
2 at -- or than, my understanding, exists at most
3 facilities now, in part because we have learned a lot as
4 time has passed; in part because the design code has
5 changed a lot and the design earthquakes have gotten
6 bigger; and a very large part because the design
7 requirement for this project is very restrictive.

8 Here we are looking at two inches of settlement
9 or two inches of lateral movement. That is a very, very
10 tight standard. Other major owners, like The Port of
11 Tacoma, their post-improvement criteria are measured in
12 feet. Here we are measuring our post-improvement
13 criteria in inches. So I absolutely expect that what
14 we're doing here to be significantly more than is done
15 at most of the heavy industrial facilities up and down
16 the river and on the West Coast.

17 **Q. All right. And with regard to tanks,**
18 **Dr. Wartman makes a reference to tanks potentially**
19 **floating. Do you recall that reference?**

20 A. I do.

21 **Q. And can you just describe what he's referring**
22 **to?**

23 A. I don't know. The photos he has are of tanks
24 that are settling. If these tanks were under water or
25 underground, they might float. The only way these tanks

1 are going to float is if the gravitational constant of
2 the universe changes. It's just not going to happen.

3 Q. And when you say "these tanks," you're referring
4 to the tanks at what -- the tanks that will be built at
5 the terminal?

6 A. The tanks in Area 300.

7 Q. Okay. I would like you to turn to page 17 of
8 Dr. Wartman's testimony. He summarizes his primary
9 criticisms of the ground improvements that you have
10 designed, and I think it's the most expeditious way to
11 address his testimony is to just take those on one by
12 one.

13 So I'm going to start with paragraph 26. I'll
14 just have you briefly look at that while I summarize it.
15 And essentially he says that the secondary containment
16 berm surrounding the storage tank is subject to
17 liquefaction and essentially failure.

18 Can you address that, please.

19 A. The berm that we're talking about is roughly
20 six feet tall, the side slopes are two-to-one in the
21 static condition. It is, I believe, 20 feet above the
22 groundwater to be constructed on compacted structural
23 fill overlying the native soil. There's no reason, from
24 a geotechnical perspective, to expect that berm to fail.

25 Q. All right.

1 A. If it were to fail, it would fail to a
2 two-to-one and it's already at a two-to-one.

3 **Q. Meaning what?**

4 A. Meaning the side slope. Two horizontal to one
5 vertical, so 23 degrees.

6 **Q. What I meant by my question was, what impact
7 would that have? Would the containment berm continue to
8 function as designed?**

9 A. Absolutely.

10 **Q. Moving on to paragraph 27, Dr. Wartman says
11 that -- in addressing the near dock ground improvements
12 in Area 400, that a liquefaction and lateral spreading
13 event could damage the transfer pipeline infrastructure
14 and result in a release of oil because the ground
15 improvements there do not fully penetrate the
16 liquefiable soils and therefore will not mitigate the
17 lateral spread risk.**

18 **Can you address his statement.**

19 A. Sure. The second sentence is factually
20 incorrect. The design intent of the ground improvement
21 in Area 400 is for the stone columns to go all the way
22 down to the gravel layer. Because they go all the way
23 down to the gravel layer, they form a shear key and they
24 are a component of the entire ground improvement system.
25 So in my opinion, because of that, the previous

1 statement is -- of Dr. Wartman is not correct and the
2 hazard is mitigated.

3 **Q. All right. And in paragraph 28 he says that**
4 **proposed deep soil mix panels proposed for Area 400,**
5 **same area, are not well-established liquefaction**
6 **mitigation technology.**

7 **Can you address that clause first?**

8 A. I disagree. They're in textbooks. They're used
9 a lot. I just don't agree. It's not the oldest
10 technique on the continent, but it's one that's used
11 quite a bit.

12 **Q. Okay. And could you just, again, give us a bit**
13 **of an explanation on exactly what those panels are?**

14 A. A soil mix panel is constructed by drilling a
15 hole with what amounts to an overgrown egg beater. And
16 then when we get to the bottom of the hole, we begin
17 mixing a wet cement with the soil that's there and
18 extracting the -- I'm sorry, I have that backwards.

19 We begin mixing as we go down, where we combine
20 cement with the existing soil and create what we call
21 SoilCrete. It's not as strong as concrete, but it's
22 much stronger than the existing soil. And the panels
23 help mitigate liquefaction, because they prevent the
24 soil particles between the panels from moving and
25 therefore triggering liquefaction.

1 **Q. All right. Thank you. And then he says, and**
2 **their design is not supported by sufficient engineering**
3 **analyses. What's your response to that?**

4 A. In my opinion, the most straightforward way to
5 present an engineering calculation is by hand. So the
6 calculation that's included in the design package is a
7 hand calculation. I think it's the most straightforward
8 way to present that.

9 There are certainly other analysis techniques,
10 but the idea that a hand calculation is somehow not
11 valid, I just disagree with. And one of the main
12 reasons, because we did a lot more than just that. We
13 have an incredible amount of subsurface information for
14 this project. Normally a geotechnical engineer gets a
15 few explorations and develops an idealized cross section
16 and then evaluates that. We had on the order of 45
17 explorations, which is, in my experience, almost unheard
18 of. So rather than generating a standard soil cross
19 section, we evaluated every single soil profile we
20 encountered, all of the borings, all of the CPTs. We
21 provided calculation sheets for those. We predicted
22 unimproved settlement. We predicted post-improvement
23 settlement. It's a very comprehensive evaluation.

24 We did develop a generalized soil profile as
25 part of our work, and that's included in the package as

1 well, but that's not the only thing we did.

2 Q. All right. And now I'm going to draw your
3 attention to paragraph 29 and just have you read that.

4 A. You want me to read it?

5 Q. Let me go ahead and read it. I just want you to
6 be looking at it because I want you to carefully read
7 what it says and listen to it as I do so. So he says,
8 "Ground improvement in the tank to shoreline pipeline
9 area (Area 500) does not fully penetrate liquefiable
10 soils, leaving the ground failure hazard unmitigated.
11 Ground failure at this location could damage the
12 pipeline system and cause a release of oil."

13 How do you respond to that?

14 A. I have no idea what he's talking about. There
15 are no ground improvements in Area 500. So I just don't
16 know what he's talking about. I think perhaps he's
17 referring to Area 300, where the draft EIS did notice
18 that the ground improvements do not go all the way to
19 the bottom of liquefiable soil. That's true. They
20 don't need to. And the review of the design indicated
21 that all of the work in Area 300 is expected to result
22 in no seismic hazard in Area 300.

23 Q. All right. Turning the page to page 18, there
24 is a long paragraph there, but about -- well, on line 8,
25 halfway down the paragraph, of paragraph 30, there's a

1 **sentence that says, "The comment letter also opposes the**
2 **suggested use of modern numerical engineering analysis**
3 **and design methods; e.g., programs FLAC or PLAXIS, over**
4 **highly simplified 'pseudostatic-type' engineering models**
5 **which the current project design is based upon."**

6 **What is Dr. Wartman talking about?**

7 A. I opted not to do a highly sophisticated finite
8 element model for this project. I made that decision
9 because of the magnitude of the information we have. I
10 was not a fan and am not a fan of a highly-simplified
11 single-soil cross-section profile.

12 I have a lot of experience working with PLAXIS.
13 I have seen it used and abused because it is very
14 complicated. It is very easy to make the program say
15 what you want it to say.

16 As a design engineer, I don't want a tool like
17 that. I want a tool that tells me what I need to know.
18 If I knew the answer, I wouldn't need the tool in the
19 first place, and I'm happy to go on in as much detail as
20 you like.

21 **Q. I don't think we need to go into too much**
22 **detail, but I think just a basic explanation of what**
23 **FLAC or PLAXIS is would be helpful.**

24 A. PLAXIS is a two- or three-dimensional finite
25 element modeling program where highly specialized soil

1 properties that we haven't really measured are input
2 into the program, the geometry of the system to be
3 analyzed is input into the program, the ground motion
4 characteristics are input into the program and if all of
5 that is done properly, it results in a prediction of
6 settlement or lateral movement.

7 **Q. So it's a model. And you performed modeling as**
8 **well; is that correct?**

9 A. I have. And sometimes I do in the course of my
10 work now. I just don't think it's appropriate for this
11 site.

12 **Q. And what -- by saying "you did modeling," I**
13 **meant you did modeling for this project?**

14 A. Absolutely. I modeled this site using limited
15 equilibrium techniques. I modeled this site using
16 pseudostatic techniques. But I didn't just pick one off
17 the shelf. I used one that has been statistically
18 validated using tens of thousands of earthquakes to make
19 sure that it gives a number that is believable.

20 There was a lot of thought put into how do we
21 solve this problem. Probably the most important input
22 parameter to the pseudostatic model is the strength of
23 the soil when it liquifies. The values in the
24 literature range somewhere from 20 degrees to
25 10 degrees. My analysis used 10 and a half. I

1 validated that by comparing my post-improvement -- my
2 preimprovement lateral spreading calculation to the
3 preimprovement lateral spreading calculations done by
4 lots of others, and in order to get my preimprovement
5 numbers to match theirs, I would have needed to use a
6 liquified strength of 20. So I'm including a factor
7 safety of two on that specific parameter.

8 **Q. All right. Do you -- is Vancouver Energy**
9 **amenable to verifying your modeling using the FLAC or**
10 **PLAXIS approach?**

11 A. In my opinion, a good design, a competent
12 design, should be looked at lots of different ways, and
13 I personally am looking forward to the opportunity of
14 showing that the way we did it works -- the system we
15 put together works, no matter how you look at it. The
16 first step in that process has already been scheduled
17 and, yes, we are preparing to do that.

18 **Q. All right. I want to ask you a question about**
19 **the design standard for the ground improvements,**
20 **specifically the International Building Code and the**
21 **code cycle and whether or not the ground improvements**
22 **are designed to the -- well, let me just ask the**
23 **question. Which year version of the IBC is your design**
24 **conformed to?**

25 A. The design conforms to IBC 2012. IBC 2012

1 relies on ASCE 710 for 2010, and ASCE 710 relies on
2 USGS 2008. So there's always a lag between the code,
3 ASCE 7, and the USGS. The expectation is in the next
4 code cycle, the USGS required ground motions will go
5 down and the hazards that would be designed to in the
6 future are very slightly smaller than what's called for
7 now. I think that's in part because there's been such a
8 large jump up in this code cycle. I think the
9 earthquake comes down by like .01 PGA. Not much.

10 **Q. So is it fair to say that the ground improvement**
11 **design would conform to the 2016 IBC?**

12 A. Based on what I know of all of the anticipated
13 changes, yes.

14 **Q. All right. And finally, if you could look at**
15 **page 18 of Dr. Wartman's testimony, and he -- I'm**
16 **looking at, again, paragraph 30, last sentence, because**
17 **he has spent some time criticizing the ground**
18 **improvement design, and then he goes on to say,**
19 **"Nevertheless, even if this mitigation plan is later**
20 **modified or enhanced, it should be recognized that there**
21 **are no mitigation measures capable of completely**
22 **eliminating geologic risks at the facility."**

23 **How do you respond to that statement?**

24 A. I guess there's two responses. The first is,
25 there's nothing we can do to stop the earthquake. No

1 one is suggesting that we're going to go hundreds of
2 miles away and prevent the earthquake from happening.
3 There is that -- that's something that we expect to
4 happen, so to that extent he's right. The earthquake
5 will happen and we are expecting it to happen.

6 But we're going to fix the ground, and
7 Dr. Wartman himself has published papers talking about
8 how ground improvement does work to prevent liquefaction
9 and lateral spreading and the associated geotechnical
10 hazards related to an earthquake.

11 **Q. All right. And I know I said "finally," but I**
12 **actually have one last question. I just wanted to wrap**
13 **something up.**

14 **Earlier when you were talking about the**
15 **unloading facility and the lack of ground improvements,**
16 **you talked about "load." How does the load -- or**
17 **expected load affect the ground improvement design?**

18 A. The ground improvement design is not just to
19 prevent liquefaction. The ground improvement design is
20 also to make sure the tanks don't settle -- the tanks or
21 other areas that have ground improvement don't settle
22 under static conditions more than is acceptable.

23 For this project, the tanks are allowed to
24 settle something on the order of two inches in the
25 static case. Much like the lateral spreading hazard,

1 that is a very strict settlement tolerance.

2 Right now I've got a project where they're hydro
3 testing and four inches is expected. If these tanks
4 were in Louisiana, a meter would be perfectly
5 acceptable. So two inches is a very tight standard. So
6 the ground improvement has been designed to carry the
7 weight of the tank if it was full of water, because
8 that's heavier, and to settle the expected amount when
9 it's full.

10 **Q. All right. So is it fair to say that the**
11 **greater the expected load, the more robust the ground**
12 **improvements need to be?**

13 A. Yes.

14 **Q. Okay.**

15 MR. JOHNSON: No further questions.

16 JUDGE NOBLE: Cross-examination?

17 CROSS-EXAMINATION

18 BY MS. BOYLES:

19 **Q. Morning, Mr. Rohrbach.**

20 A. Morning. Now I see why it's so hard to look at
21 you and talk to the mic.

22 **Q. You're all right. Just look at them. My name**
23 **is Kristen Boyles and I represent some of the**
24 **intervenors in this case. Just a few questions for you**
25 **this afternoon.**

1 **As I understand it, you are the person who is**
2 **ultimately responsible for the ground improvement**
3 **design; is that correct?**

4 A. That's correct.

5 **Q. And, again, as I understand your testimony, you**
6 **used a peak ground acceleration of 0.37; is that**
7 **correct?**

8 A. That's one of the earthquakes we evaluated.

9 **Q. Okay. And that -- you were explaining that**
10 **earlier. It was 0.37 when you're talking about**
11 **magnitude 9 and it is a different PGA -- peak ground**
12 **acceleration when you're talking about a different kind**
13 **of earthquake or a lower magnitude earthquake?**

14 A. When you're talking about a closer earthquake,
15 these closer earthquakes happen to have a magnitude in
16 the six and a half to 7 range and a PGA that is about
17 .45.

18 **Q. That isn't in your written testimony, is it? I**
19 **don't recall that from your written testimony. I'm**
20 **just --**

21 A. That's correct, it's not in the written
22 testimony because -- for two reasons. It wasn't a
23 contractual requirement, but more importantly because
24 it's kind of obvious that the smaller earthquake doesn't
25 do as much damage as the big one. We obviously checked

1 it, but I didn't feel the need to generate a second
2 document of that size for something that is that
3 obvious.

4 **Q. May be obvious to some.**

5 A. I agree. I'm sorry.

6 **Q. If there's an earthquake, these various columns,**
7 **deep soil mix panels, cementing techniques, SoilCreting**
8 **techniques, they aim to prevent those areas from**
9 **liquifying and either settling or moving laterally.**
10 **That's the basic idea; is that right?**

11 A. And the areas around them, yes.

12 **Q. All right. Let me ask you about the areas**
13 **around them. What happens to the areas around these**
14 **ground improvements that don't have the ground**
15 **improvements?**

16 A. It depends on the specific technique you're
17 talking about. If we're talking about stone columns,
18 the installation process moves the ground. So we're
19 going to lower a -- what we call a Vibroflot into the
20 ground. That vibrator is going to shake, it's going to
21 induce energy into the ground and it's going to make the
22 soil particles get closer together. As those soil
23 particles get closer together, they get stronger. We
24 can see densification benefits five and six feet away
25 from the point that the vibrator is inserted.

1 If we didn't backfill the insertion point with a
2 strong gravel, we would settle the entire site. By
3 backfilling the point of insertion with gravel, we are
4 not only densifying the soil, but also adding a material
5 that is stronger and helps to reinforce the soil and
6 lock it together.

7 **Q. Let me switch areas. I think -- I believe**
8 **that's the columns in Area 300 under the storage tanks**
9 **that you're talking about?**

10 A. That's all stone columns. There's stone columns
11 in Area 300 and in Area 400.

12 **Q. So in Area 400, which is the marine terminal, my**
13 **understanding is you propose a block of concrete that's**
14 **about 160 feet along the river, 72 feet wide -- does**
15 **that sound about right?**

16 A. In the dock area, yes.

17 **Q. In the dock area. And at the southern end of**
18 **that area, you need to fully replace all the soil; is**
19 **that correct?**

20 A. So in Area 400 there are two design cases.
21 There's the dock proper and then there's the pipeline
22 approach to the dock proper. At the dock area, the pipe
23 is turning to the right to the river and getting closer
24 to the settlement criteria, and the movement criteria at
25 the dock are measured at a point much closer to the

1 river. In order to accomplish the two inches of
2 movement at the dock, we are using a nearly 100 percent
3 replacement ratio so that we can key that entire block
4 into the non-liquefiable soil so that it doesn't move.

5 **Q. Am I correct that it's your opinion there is no**
6 **chance of the deep soil mixing panels at Area 400**
7 **liquifying and displacing toward the river?**

8 A. No. We're expecting them to move less than
9 two inches, but we're expecting them to move slightly --
10 the material in front of those will move more than that.

11 **Q. On Table 3 of your written testimony, you list**
12 **four projects as successful examples.**

13 A. I list four projects as examples of combinations
14 of ground improvement where the various techniques we're
15 using here have been used. There are many more.

16 **Q. Indeed, I believe you call them successful,**
17 **though. That's --**

18 A. Yes, they are -- they have been successful,
19 though, in the purposes of seismic mitigation, if they
20 haven't been subject to an earthquake yet, they haven't
21 necessarily been tested.

22 **Q. I guess that was where I was going with that**
23 **question. Are any of these examples in Washington?**

24 A. None of those are, no.

25 **Q. And it doesn't appear to me that any of those**

1 **are oil storage or shipping terminals either?**

2 A. That's correct, none of those are.

3 **Q. Is it your opinion that no further modeling is**
4 **needed for this project?**

5 A. As I said before, I am happy to demonstrate that
6 the design we've come up with will work. When you
7 switch from one -- from one analysis technique to
8 another, you bring in a different set of problems that
9 you need to solve. One of those is the generalized soil
10 profile. Another of those is the sophistication or the
11 accuracy with which you know those input parameters.

12 I'm certainly not opposed to it. I just think
13 we need to understand the limitations of all of the
14 techniques we're using and what they tell us. This is a
15 highly, highly three-dimensional system in Area 400, and
16 the computational horsepower is in the academic research
17 stages for a 3D model.

18 **Q. Okay. And there is an exhibit that was -- it's**
19 **Tesoro Savage Exhibit 362. Is that a letter about doing**
20 **some of that further modeling? Are you aware that**
21 **there's a June 7th, 2016, letter about some further**
22 **investigations?**

23 A. I'm aware there's a letter. If you tell me
24 that's the exhibit, I'd certainly believe you.

25 **Q. Okay.**

1 A. I helped write some of those. As a design
2 engineer, I have to stamp and say something's going to
3 work based on an analysis technique I believe in. I am
4 not convinced that technique will meet my personal
5 standard. I'm certainly not opposed to having that
6 analysis done and better informing the analysis I had,
7 but it will not be the basis of any design I stamp. It
8 can be a validation of my calculation, no problem at
9 all.

10 **Q. Does your design consider the cumulative impacts**
11 **of aftershocks?**

12 A. Yes.

13 **Q. Do you have any concerns about the contaminated**
14 **soils at this site in an earthquake?**

15 A. There are no -- as I understand it, there are no
16 contaminated soils in the vicinity of the ground
17 improvements. So beyond that, I'm just not qualified to
18 comment.

19 **Q. Do you know what risk category the tanks are**
20 **designed to? I believe they're designed to Risk**
21 **Category 2. I am just trying to verify that.**

22 A. I don't know the structural details of that
23 design. GRI can talk about site classes and that kind
24 of thing. That's just beyond what I do.

25 **Q. Okay. I guess a final question is, is it your**

1 **opinion that your design will fix the ground enough to**
2 **prevent any harm from an earthquake that happens here?**

3 A. My design will improve the ground or fix the
4 ground so that it moves the amount that it's allowed to
5 move. It will settle. It's expected to settle an inch
6 or two. If we want to call that harm, then we're not
7 preventing all harm. We're limiting the amount of
8 movement to something that is acceptable.

9 MS. BOYLES: Thank you.

10 JUDGE NOBLE: Is there further
11 cross-examination?

12 MS. BOYLES: No, Your Honor.

13 JUDGE NOBLE: Redirect?

14 MR. JOHNSON: Nothing, Your Honor.

15 JUDGE NOBLE: Council questions?

16 Mr. Stone?

17 MR. STONE: Good afternoon, Mr. Rohrbach.
18 Following up on the question about Table 3 and those
19 projects that utilized these soil -- or ground
20 improvement techniques, are you aware of any projects
21 elsewhere in the country or around the world that have
22 used these ground improvement techniques and experienced
23 the design earthquake and performed as intended?

24 THE WITNESS: I am aware of two instances in
25 recorded human history where the design of earthquake

1 has occurred. One of those is Japan and one of those is
2 Chile. I do not know if the -- in Area 300, where it's
3 just stone columns, yes, they performed fine. Yes, in
4 the Tohoku earthquake, the systems worked fine. I do
5 not know if the soil mix stone column buttress panel has
6 been used in Japan. I do know that the DSM panels have
7 been used in Japan and did perform well in both Kobe and
8 Tohoku.

9 MR. STONE: And where was it where the stone
10 columns were successful?

11 THE WITNESS: I don't know that I can give
12 you a specific earthquake. They've been successful in
13 California, though that's not a magnitude 9. The
14 well-publicized nuclear failure, the ground did fine
15 until the tsunami came, and there were stone columns
16 there. That's the best I've got.

17 MR. STONE: How about testing these ground
18 improvement techniques in the laboratory with physical
19 models? Has that been done at all?

20 THE WITNESS: There's been a lot of ground
21 improvement testing with physical models. One thing we
22 didn't touch on earlier was, in the field, we actually
23 will verify what we have accomplished the ground
24 densification through in situ testing. All of the
25 techniques we're talking about have been evaluated

1 fairly extensively in academia. In particular, we're to
2 the point in academia where we're not questioning
3 whether they work; we're trying to decide if -- we're
4 working on the reinforcement component at the second and
5 third decimal place. That's the accuracy with which we
6 can do that.

7 MR. STONE: So is it fair to say that these
8 ground improvement designs that have been developed have
9 benefitted from testing in the laboratory and use of
10 physical models?

11 THE WITNESS: Yeah.

12 MR. STONE: Okay. Thank you.

13 JUDGE NOBLE: Other council questions?
14 Mr. Siemann?

15 MR. SIEMANN: Thank you. And thank you for
16 your testimony thus far.

17 You testified I think that for the areas
18 that are -- that are -- the soil currently as not
19 reinforced would liquify; is that correct?

20 THE WITNESS: Yes.

21 MR. SIEMANN: What would happen -- what
22 would you expect to see in the unreinforced soil as it
23 is now liquefaction? What would actually occur for
24 that soil and for anything that was on it under a design
25 earthquake of 9.0 and .37?

1 THE WITNESS: I would expect the ground to
2 liquify and whatever's on top of it would go down.

3 MR. SIEMANN: And down by how much?

4 THE WITNESS: It would depend on the size of
5 the earthquake. If we're talking about a magnitude
6 9.37, many inches, eightish. I would not expect a
7 varying capacity failure or a catastrophic failure,
8 because the depth of the groundwater is so far down.
9 The soil between the groundwater and the supported
10 element, whether it's a tank or a -- not a tank, but a
11 rail line, it's not going to have a bearing capacity
12 failure.

13 MR. SIEMANN: And would it decline uniformly
14 or would it perhaps decline nonuniformly?

15 THE WITNESS: It would most definitely be
16 nonuniformly.

17 MR. SIEMANN: And you sort of touched on
18 where I'm going here, which is, as I understand from
19 testimony yesterday or the day before, the areas under
20 the railroad tracks are not going to be reinforced; is
21 that correct?

22 THE WITNESS: That's my understanding.

23 MR. SIEMANN: So what do you expect to
24 happen in a design event to the railroad tracks and to,
25 for example, a loaded railroad -- set of railroad cars

1 or train, unit train, on those tracks under that
2 condition?

3 THE WITNESS: In very general terms, I would
4 expect them to settle. In more specific terms, I would
5 have to defer to GRI. They were associated with the
6 evaluation of that area. I haven't looked at a
7 geotechnical exploration for that area.

8 MR. SIEMANN: Do you know why it is that the
9 railroad tracks areas are not going to be reinforced?

10 THE WITNESS: Based on conversation with the
11 GRI, my understanding is it's not needed, but I would
12 have to defer to GRI.

13 MR. SIEMANN: Thank you.

14 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Rossman?

15 MR. ROSSMAN: Yeah, thank you for your
16 testimony. I just have a couple of questions. I
17 understand how you're testifying that the ground will
18 perform in a designed earthquake, and I'm wondering what
19 happens in an earthquake exceeding the design
20 earthquake. And I'm wondering, firstly, is your
21 testimony that the design earthquake is kind of the
22 maximum that would occur at the site, or just that it is
23 the threshold to which the facility is to be designed
24 pursuant to code?

25 THE WITNESS: I don't believe there is the

1 possibility of an earthquake bigger than magnitude 9
2 happening on the West Coast. The USGS has -- and the
3 reason a lot of the testimonies talk about magnitude 8
4 or greater, is because experts in the field simply don't
5 agree that a -- that the Cascadia can generate a 9. It
6 is certainly conservative to do that and I think most
7 engineers design to a 9.

8 Did I answer your question, or did I stop
9 short?

10 MR. ROSSMAN: What about peak ground
11 acceleration?

12 THE WITNESS: The peak ground acceleration
13 is a function of where the earthquake happens and where
14 the site is. On this site, three different people
15 performed three different independent analyses. GRI did
16 theirs and came up with .37. I did mine. I ended up in
17 the vicinity of .34, .35. I don't remember. And then
18 as part of the peer-review process, AECOM also did an
19 independent analysis, and their earthquake was also
20 smaller than the one that we're using. So it's highly,
21 highly, highly unlikely that an earthquake bigger than
22 the one we're using will occur at this site.

23 MR. ROSSMAN: That's helpful. So the
24 analysis -- the parameters for that analysis are based
25 on what physically could happen at the site, or based on

1 what's likely to happen within some rate of return?

2 THE WITNESS: The design earthquake is the
3 2475 earthquake. And that has more to do with the
4 development of all of the earthquakes you're going to
5 throw into the bag and pull out, than what is
6 geologically possible. I did not delve into the
7 specific geology, and GRI can probably comment more on
8 that than I.

9 MR. ROSSMAN: So conceivably there's a
10 5,000-year earthquake that would exceed this design
11 capability?

12 THE WITNESS: To my knowledge there is no
13 geology in the region that will produce an earthquake
14 bigger than this one. When you start talking about
15 5,000 year and 7,000 year, you really get into the
16 likelihood that it's going to happen, not necessarily
17 how big it is.

18 MR. ROSSMAN: Okay. So I --

19 THE WITNESS: Put another way, the 2475
20 earthquake is defined as 2 percent exceedance in 50
21 years. The geology is the same, whether it's 2 percent
22 in 50 years or 1 percent in 50 years.

23 MR. ROSSMAN: I guess that's what I'm
24 wondering about, because I did see that in the
25 testimony, the 2 percent exceedance in 50 years, you

1 know, which is in the life of the project somewhere on
2 the order of half to 1 percent exceedance if the
3 project's going to be 20 years, and I know it doesn't
4 work exactly that way. But just for rough purposes, I
5 mean, I found myself saying, so is that effectively
6 saying that there's somewhere on the order of just under
7 a 1 percent chance that an earthquake larger than this
8 will occur within the life of the project?

9 THE WITNESS: That's not how the hazards
10 aggregation works, and I really think that GRI is better
11 able to get into that. I kind of stop at the USGS
12 saying, these are the earthquake sources, and go from
13 there.

14 MR. ROSSMAN: Thank you very much.

15 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Shafer?

16 MR. SHAFER: I have a question.

17 Mr. Rohrbach, thank you very much for your testimony
18 today.

19 My question, if you could clarify for us --
20 and I'm wondering if your design incorporated factors of
21 safety specifically relative to the material type, and
22 by that, I mean, let's suppose a scenario where all of
23 this was occurring with, let's say, lumber or logs, and
24 the only -- so let's say that the locations are the
25 same, they're being stored in the same place. Let's say

1 all the other dimensions are the same, your weight,
2 size, all of this, loading factors.

3 Are your factors of safety or anything in
4 your equations materially different as a result from the
5 material type itself, considering the hazards of the
6 material? So meaning would -- if all of this was --
7 let's say it's logs instead of oil. Is your design the
8 same as it is right now, or have you increased the
9 factors of safety to provide even yet a further
10 conservative or a far more secure site by virtue of the
11 fact it's oil?

12 THE WITNESS: First, I would like to say
13 that we always evaluate settlement based on the actual
14 weight of the material we're talking about. It doesn't
15 matter what it is, because we want to be as accurate as
16 we can. So when we're talking about how much settlement
17 we're going to get, no, we use the actual weight.

18 When we're talking -- and I'll first respond
19 to the static condition, then I'll get to the seismic
20 condition. If we're talking about a bearing
21 capacity-type issue, which is to say, is the item, wood
22 or oil or something else, simply too heavy for the
23 ground, then, yes, we do include a factor of safety.

24 For a site like this I would expect that
25 factor of safety to be something on the order of two, I

1 don't remember off the top of my head what I used, but
2 we would expect the bearing capacity to be at least
3 twice and sometimes three times as much as actually
4 required.

5 In terms of seismic settlement, much like in
6 the static case, we used the actual loads applied. And
7 the way we address the hazard associated with the
8 material itself is in the amount of settlement that
9 we're allowing relative to how much settlement the
10 containing structure, in this case the tanks, can
11 tolerate. So we are allowing two inches of settlement
12 here because of the nature of the material being stored.
13 If we were storing lumber, we would probably allow
14 something on the order of a foot.

15 MR. SHAFER: Let me ask this. If there was
16 a driving purpose to make absolutely sure that the
17 ultimate threshold was there's no possibility of oil
18 from the tank to the sites to get the river, would that
19 materially alter your design?

20 THE WITNESS: There's always more you can
21 do. If you want there to be zero chance, I think from
22 an engineering perspective that is just about as close
23 to impossible to get as there is. But if you wanted to
24 design something like that, you could, I think. I know
25 that BPA practically doubles the design earthquake and

1 they have come up with systems that they think will
2 work. If that was the expectation, we would need to
3 change our design.

4 MR. SHAFER: Thank you.

5 JUDGE NOBLE: Other council questions?
6 Mr. Lynch?

7 MR. LYNCH: Thank you, Mr. Rohrbach, for
8 your testimony.

9 I would like to start by saying when our ALJ
10 said that you were a fast talker at the beginning of
11 your testimony, she meant that in the nicest way
12 possible.

13 THE WITNESS: Okay.

14 MR. LYNCH: I'm taking a look at the use of
15 stone columns, and in Area 300, the stone columns don't
16 extend all the way to the non-liquefiable soil, but they
17 do so in Area 400. And you were saying that they -- I
18 believe your prefiled testimony and your testimony
19 today, that they don't need to. Can you explain a
20 little bit more why they don't need to?

21 THE WITNESS: The goal of the design in
22 Area 300 is to provide two inches of settlement in the
23 seismic case. We have treated to a depth on a
24 tank-by-tank basis using all of the information we have
25 to provide a design that provides no more than

1 two inches of settlement for the lowest cost possible.
2 We could certainly go deeper. That would result in less
3 settlement, but the settlement tolerances are already
4 quite tight and I don't know that there would be a
5 meaningful benefit to the project in doing so.

6 MR. LYNCH: And you did mention that you
7 were essentially saying you didn't think it was
8 cost-effective to do that, but I'm just wondering how
9 much -- have you projected how much further you would
10 need to go down in Area 3- -- excuse me, Area 300 to hit
11 the non-liquefiable soil and how that would translate
12 into cost?

13 THE WITNESS: I have not done that exercise.
14 It wouldn't be hard to figure out how much longer they
15 needed to be. I simply haven't worked through that.

16 MR. LYNCH: And you've mentioned that stone
17 columns have been around for a while, and you've
18 indicated that they've worked. But do you know any
19 instances where there's been an earthquake and the stone
20 columns didn't penetrate all the way down to the non --
21 to the non-liquefiable area and they've held?

22 THE WITNESS: I think it's fair to say that
23 more often than not the stone columns don't go to the
24 non-liquefiable layer, to the bottom of the
25 non-liquefiable layer. Speaking now of all of the

1 projects I've worked on in the greater Seattle area,
2 less than half go to the bottom of the non-liquefiable
3 layer. In some areas, that's hundreds of feet down.

4 MR. LYNCH: Let me stop you for a second. I
5 was saying to the non-liquefiable area and now you're
6 saying to the bottom of the non-liquefiable area. Can
7 you just please tell me, do you normally have to go to
8 the bottom of the non-liquefiable area?

9 THE WITNESS: I should clarify, then.
10 Perhaps I misspoke. We don't usually go to the top of
11 the non-liquefiable layer or to the bottom of the
12 potentially liquefiable layer. In a soil profile that
13 is, say, 150 feet or so of liquefiable soil, it is
14 relatively common to stop at 50 feet. It depends on the
15 structure and the settlement tolerances and the
16 expectations of the structure. But not going all the
17 way to the bottom is not uncommon.

18 MR. LYNCH: You also testified that you
19 didn't think using the PLAXIS model was appropriate for
20 this site, and I'm really interested in that. Why is
21 that?

22 THE WITNESS: I don't think it's necessary
23 because it adds a degree of uncertainty -- well, it
24 moves where the uncertainty is in the analysis from one
25 location to another. And I'm just not comfortable with

1 that.

2 If you talk to some world-class modelers,
3 it's really hard to get the three-dimensional component
4 of this system into a finite element model. I'm happy
5 to give you as much detail as you want there. I mean,
6 we can talk about stress changes and all kinds of stuff.

7 MR. LYNCH: No, that's okay. But you have
8 used PLAXIS?

9 THE WITNESS: Before coming to Hayward
10 Baker, I was in consulting. I actually sold PLAXIS.
11 When you dialed 1-800 need help for PLAXIS, the guys in
12 my office answered the phone, and in that capacity, I
13 saw people using it to give them the answer they wanted.

14 MR. LYNCH: And I wasn't sure in an answer
15 to a question from I believe your attorney, I think you
16 said -- the question was, were you willing to evaluate
17 your design under PLAXIS? I think you said, well, you
18 think your system works. So I'm asking you that
19 question that you were asked previously. Are you
20 willing to evaluate your design under PLAXIS?

21 THE WITNESS: Sure. I mean, we expect that
22 to happen. I don't think it's necessary. And like I
23 said, I welcome the opportunity to prove that it's going
24 to work using a different technique. I think a good
25 design works, works no matter how you look at it. But

1 when you use that technique, you need to understand that
2 you are introducing a different set of variables.

3 MR. LYNCH: If I remember correctly, when
4 you were looking at an earlier geotechnical report, one
5 of the concerns is that the containment berm could
6 collapse in the event of an earthquake because it
7 wasn't -- the soil wasn't reinforced and that -- of
8 course, if you're -- if you have a containment berm with
9 the idea that you're going to keep all the oil within
10 the containment berm, if the containment berm, in fact,
11 then collapses, you've undone the reason for putting in
12 a containment berm. So am I first correct in saying the
13 area of the containment berm is an area that is not
14 being reinforced?

15 THE WITNESS: Yes, the area below the
16 containment berm is not being reinforced. And like I
17 said earlier, I don't think it needs to be, because I
18 don't think the potential for the berm to fail is a real
19 thing. GRI can talk about this some more, but
20 ultimately it's a six -- it's a berm that's just
21 six feet high. It's built on non -- it's built on soil
22 that is non-liquefiable for the top 20 feet. The
23 failure surface that would be generated is all within
24 the non-liquefiable soil, so it won't liquify.

25 MR. LYNCH: Thank you.

1 JUDGE NOBLE: Are there other -- Mr. Moss?

2 MR. MOSS: I have I think just one question.
3 And that is, what is the settlement tolerance of the
4 tanks?

5 THE WITNESS: I have designed to two inches.
6 I do not know how much the tanks themselves can take.

7 MR. MOSS: You knew that when you designed
8 to two inches, though, I hope?

9 THE WITNESS: I know that similar tanks,
10 like the ones that are currently being filled up north,
11 can handle a lot of settlement. And really what
12 mattered when it comes to tank settlement is not how
13 much vertical movement they get, but it's how much plane
14 or tilt the tank can tolerate and how much out-of-plane
15 movement the tanks can tolerate. The design very
16 specifically -- and there's calculations in the
17 submittal that address plane or tilt and out-of-plane
18 settlement, and in those cases we're working to API.

19 MR. MOSS: Now I have more than one
20 question. Plane or tilt could occur, I presume, if --
21 on, say, one side of the tank you had the two inches of
22 settlement and that did not occur on the other side of
23 the tank?

24 THE WITNESS: That's correct.

25 MR. MOSS: So that would be a possibility,

1 then, here?

2 THE WITNESS: That's something that we're --
3 that we designed for, yes.

4 MR. MOSS: Okay. But don't you need to know
5 what the tolerance of the tank is to know that you're
6 designing to an appropriate standard? That's what I
7 understood you to say earlier. That's why I asked the
8 question. I thought you were going to tell me
9 five inches or something.

10 THE WITNESS: Someone needs to know. And
11 when the tank designer says these -- the tank designer
12 decides if the tank can settle four inches or
13 five inches or six inches or two inches, but when he
14 tells the ground improvement designer, I can design to
15 two, that's what I work from.

16 There may be a factor of safety in there for
17 his tank. I don't know. I would expect the tank to be
18 able to handle several inches of total settlement, two
19 to four inches of plane or tilt and, you know, typically
20 API for out-of-plane movement, but I haven't looked at
21 the specifics of this tank.

22 MR. MOSS: Okay. Thank you very much.

23 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Rossman?

24 MR. ROSSMAN: Just one more question that I
25 forgot to ask earlier. It seems like not all of the

1 infrastructure needed to serve the fire systems is on
2 areas with ground improvements. There's some at the
3 tank cars, and then there's also just the water lines
4 leading to the facility. And so I guess, would you
5 expect in the design earthquake for those systems to
6 keep operating?

7 THE WITNESS: I'm not sure that's true. I
8 know that we have put a lot of effort into making sure
9 that there is ground improvement below the control
10 structures by the dock. If there are system-required
11 elements outside the ground improvement, it would depend
12 on their foundations and their size. But they certainly
13 could settle. I just -- my understanding was the
14 critical ones were located by the dock and were under
15 the ground improvement.

16 MR. ROSSMAN: Thank you.

17 JUDGE NOBLE: Any other council questions?

18 I have one.

19 This may be beyond your direct, but I didn't
20 hear you mention the possibility of flooding. How did
21 you consider that in your ground improvement design?
22 Catastrophic flooding.

23 Understanding that this may be beyond the
24 direct, but I would still like to ask about whether and
25 how, if you did, consider the effect of possible

1 catastrophic flooding in the area of the ground
2 improvements, what would happen then?

3 THE WITNESS: I did not look at flooding
4 ground improvement. It strikes me as very unlikely, but
5 I didn't look at it. We are only treating to the
6 ordinary high-water mark. So if you're talking about
7 flooding of the river itself, we would be landward of
8 the high-water mark. But I haven't looked at that in
9 great detail.

10 JUDGE NOBLE: Thank you.

11 Are there any questions based upon council
12 questions?

13 MS. BOYLES: I have one, Your Honor.

14 RECROSS-EXAMINATION

15 BY MS. BOYLES:

16 Q. And this is just a follow-up to the conversation
17 you were having with Chair Lynch about PLAXIS. One of
18 the things that you've said several times is that the
19 problem with PLAXIS is it can be used to get an answer
20 you want. But you don't have to use it that way, and I
21 assume you won't use it that way. So what is -- what is
22 the other problem -- or what is the -- what is a
23 different problem with PLAXIS?

24 A. The model we're looking to use is called FLAC,
25 not PLAXIS, just to clarify. The most -- so this is a

1 technical answer, and I apologize for that.

2 Probably the most widely used software for this
3 is FLAC and probably the most commonly used soil
4 constitutive model, which is to say, the way we predict
5 the way the ground is going to respond to the
6 earthquake, when the soil particles move across each
7 other and compress the water, doesn't account for the
8 stress reversal that occurs when you vibrate stone into
9 the ground and push the stone outward.

10 That particular model assumes that the largest
11 force acting on the system is coming from above, coming
12 from the weight of the soil and the weight above it.
13 But when you force the soil out, the largest force
14 acting on the soil is coming from the side; it's called
15 a principle stress reversal. And if you talked to the
16 folks who make the software, their software doesn't
17 account for that. So you are immediately into a 2D
18 problem to solve a 3D system.

19 MS. BOYLES: Thank you.

20 JUDGE NOBLE: Any other questions based upon
21 council questions?

22 MR. JOHNSON: Yes, Your Honor.

23 Ms. Mastro, could you please pull up
24 Exhibit 362.

25

1 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

2 BY MR. JOHNSON:

3 Q. And while we're doing that, I would just like to
4 ask you a couple of questions. In your professional
5 opinion, is the ground improvement design adequate to
6 address the risk associated with the design event
7 earthquake? And I realize that's an oversimplification,
8 but --

9 A. Yes.

10 Q. Okay. And can you provide the council some
11 context of -- with regard to what might be expected
12 beyond the terminal in terms of consequences of an
13 earthquake approaching the magnitude and PGA of the
14 design event earthquake?

15 A. You're asking me what would happen regionally if
16 the subductions --

17 Q. What would happen, say, in the city of Vancouver
18 in terms of structural failure, et cetera?

19 A. In simple terms, I think when the subduction
20 zone earthquake happens, I would prefer to be in Kansas,
21 and I think that most of the major infrastructure around
22 here is going to have some significant problems.

23 The ports of Tacoma and Olympia are expecting
24 two -- I'm sorry, the Port of Tacoma -- the ports of
25 Tacoma and Seattle are expecting lateral spreading

1 measured in units of feet. What's expected here is
2 measured in units of inches. I think most of the
3 facilities along the Columbia should be expected to fail
4 in a fairly spectacular way. A lot of the bridges are
5 likely to fail. Oregon and Washington have both spent a
6 tremendous amount of money upgrading the main
7 infrastructure. The various counties, some have.
8 That's a very expensive thing, so some haven't.

9 I think it was in 2001, there was a study done
10 about what the economic impact would be, and in simple
11 terms, I think the I-5 corridor is going to turn into an
12 island. It's going to be very hard to get resources,
13 fuel, food, that kind of thing in. And I think that
14 this system would result in one of the few dock areas
15 that was still serviceable.

16 **Q. All right. Thank you. I'm going to draw your**
17 **attention to the exhibit that's 362, and I realize**
18 **that's probably hard to read.**

19 MR. JOHNSON: Is there any way we can blow
20 that up or -- okay. There we go.

21 BY MR. JOHNSON:

22 **Q. Just so you can focus on the first paragraph. I**
23 **think it's well-established at this point that you're**
24 **not a big fan of FLAC/PLAXIS, but I asked you a question**
25 **earlier about Vancouver Energy's commitment to proceed**

1 with that modeling notwithstanding your reservations
2 about it. And I just draw your attention to the sixth
3 line down, beginning -- that says, "We are willing to
4 explore completion of the additional analysis in an
5 effort to resolve questions raised in the DEIS" -- and
6 obviously we don't want to go too far down that road.

7 So is it your understanding that Vancouver
8 Energy is prepared to engage in FLAC modeling in this
9 case?

10 A. Yes. I believe a first meeting to discuss the
11 details of that process and what that model is going to
12 look like has been scheduled for July -- it's either
13 22nd or 24th. And the idea is because this is so
14 sophisticated and the review can be cumbersome to
15 explain to the reviewers what we are endeavoring to do
16 before we do it so that there can be acceptance or
17 approval -- I mean, I don't want to imply that the
18 reviewers have a degree of responsibility, but to make
19 sure they are okay with the path we're taking. It's not
20 intended to be a 3D model. It's intended to be a
21 pseudo-3D model, because like we said, there's just not
22 a 3D model out there that will work.

23 Q. All right. Thank you.

24 MR. JOHNSON: Nothing further, Your Honor.

25 JUDGE NOBLE: There being no other -- I'm

1 sorry, there is a question.

2 Mr. Snodgrass?

3 MR. SNODGRASS: One quick follow-up
4 question, just in response to the last question. I
5 don't know if you're -- this is within your charge, but
6 what level of earthquake would be sufficient to -- in
7 the rail corridor outside of the terminal, what level of
8 earthquake would be sufficient to likely cause a
9 derailment of a loaded train?

10 THE WITNESS: I have absolutely no idea. I
11 haven't looked at the rail study outside the terminal.

12 MR. SNODGRASS: Thank you.

13 JUDGE NOBLE: Are there any more questions
14 from anywhere?

15 Thank you. Mr. Rohrbach, you are excused as
16 a witness. Thank you very much for your testimony.

17 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

18 JUDGE NOBLE: Would you call your next
19 witness, Mr. Johnson.

20 MR. JOHNSON: Yes, Your Honor. The
21 applicant calls Matt Shanahan.

22 If you could just remain standing to be
23 sworn, please.

24 JUDGE NOBLE: Would you raise your right
25 hand, please, Mr. Shanahan.

1 (Witness sworn.)

2 JUDGE NOBLE: Thank you. Please be seated.

3 You may proceed, Mr. Johnson.

4 MATT SHANAHAN,

5 having been first duly sworn, testified as follows:

6 DIRECT EXAMINATION

7 BY MR. JOHNSON:

8 Q. Mr. Shanahan, can you state your full name for
9 the record and spell it, please.

10 A. Matt Shanahan, M-a-t-t S-h-a-n-a-h-a-n.

11 Q. All right. Thank you. And could you pull your
12 microphone up and make sure it's on. There should be a
13 little green light there.

14 MR. JOHNSON: And, Ms. Mastro, you can take
15 that exhibit down if you'd like.

16 MS. MASTRO: Thank you.

17 BY MR. JOHNSON:

18 Q. You set?

19 A. Is it on?

20 Q. Yes. Okay. Mr. Shanahan, I understand you're
21 employed by GRI; is that correct?

22 A. That's true.

23 Q. And you performed the geotechnical analysis at
24 this site; is that right?

25 A. That's right, we did a geotechnical

1 investigation of this site.

2 Q. Okay. And you provided prefiled testimony
3 already in this case; is that correct?

4 A. I did.

5 Q. All right. And your qualifications are set
6 forth in a CV attached to that prefile; is that right?

7 A. Correct.

8 Q. All right. Mr. Shanahan -- and by the way, have
9 you been here in the room while Mr. Rohrbach was
10 testifying?

11 A. I was.

12 Q. All right. What I would like to do here is not
13 repeat the questioning of Mr. Rohrbach, but hopefully
14 you've benefitted from some of the questions posed by
15 the council and we can focus on the questions that he
16 referred to GRI. Okay.

17 So I have a handful of questions I'd like to ask
18 you here. And I guess -- first of all, I would ask if
19 you generally agree with his basic explanation of how
20 the earthquake events were analyzed for this site?

21 A. Yeah, I do. I basically agree with the way he
22 came up with his numbers, if that's what you're asking.

23 Q. All right. Okay. And you also, I should just
24 note, included your geotechnical analysis -- or the
25 client included your geotechnical analysis in the

1 **application for site certification; is that right?**

2 A. That's true.

3 **Q. Okay. Now, Mr. Shanahan, there were some**
4 **questions about the geotechnical analysis or the need or**
5 **lack thereof for ground improvements in Area 200, the**
6 **rail loading facility. Did GRI recommend ground**
7 **improvements in that area?**

8 A. Well, for most of the facility, GRI didn't
9 recommend ground improvements, but rather we provided
10 design criteria to the facility designer so they could
11 determine whether they could use conventional
12 foundations, pile foundations or whether they needed to
13 look at something like a ground improvement.

14 In Area 200, we gave them things like
15 guesstimates of the seismic settlement that they could
16 expect and that they would need to design for. We
17 didn't recommend ground improvements. We listed it as
18 an option, as something that could be used.

19 **Q. All right. And can you just generally describe**
20 **your conclusions with regard to the soil conditions in**
21 **that area?**

22 A. The seismic conclusions?

23 **Q. Yes.**

24 A. Yeah, well, so we concluded that there was a
25 risk of seismic settlement due to liquefaction of the

1 soils in that area in the earthquake event, code
2 earthquake. Significant settlements. They were larger
3 than 12 inches, or something like that.

4 **Q. And -- I'm sorry. Go ahead.**

5 A. Yeah, I mean, what we provided were those types
6 of criteria, and we also provided foundation criteria
7 that they could use to design the support of the
8 elements that are in that area, the rails and the
9 transfer pipeline and some buildings. So those included
10 spread foundations, conventional spread foundations, and
11 pile foundations. And it's my understanding that in the
12 area where there's a pipeline to support, they are going
13 to use pile foundations to limit seismic settlements to
14 levels that the piping can take.

15 **Q. Okay. And I guess I'm trying to focus on**
16 **Area 200 where the rail loading facility is presently**
17 **constructed.**

18 A. That's where I'm talking about. Area 200 has a
19 pipeline --

20 **Q. No, I understand. What I'm trying to focus on,**
21 **is there have been some questions about potential**
22 **impacts on trains on the tracks in the area -- in**
23 **Area 200. So I'm trying to focus on that area.**

24 A. Okay.

25 **Q. That more specific part of that area.**

1 A. I'm sorry, can you say -- what do you want to
2 know about the trains?

3 **Q. There have been some council questions about**
4 **what could be expected in the event of the design**
5 **earthquake occurring, okay, to the tracks themselves or**
6 **trains on the tracks.**

7 A. Yeah, I think the tracks will settle similarly
8 to the settlement estimates that we made for that whole
9 area. I'm sort of echoing what Mark said, the tracks
10 are probably going to settle. I don't know if that's a
11 problem with the trains if the tracks settle a little
12 bit.

13 Most of this facility is on a site that has 15
14 to 20 feet of compacted structural dredge sand fill over
15 it and the groundwater depth is, you know, between 15
16 and 25 feet deep. So you have a thick cap of soils --
17 foundation soils that aren't susceptible to
18 liquefaction.

19 What's underneath that is going to settle and
20 for that reason what's at the surface will settle, but I
21 don't see there being a risk of bearing capacity
22 failures of a railroad, you know, with a train on it
23 because of an earthquake, because it has such a thick,
24 strong non-liquefiable layer below the tracks.

25 **Q. Okay. And there was also -- Mr. Rohrbach**

1 provided testimony about whether or not the geology in
2 this area would generate -- whether Cascadia, the
3 subduction zone, would likely generate a magnitude 9.0
4 earthquake. Do you have an opinion about that?

5 A. Yeah, I think that everyone can agree that the
6 Cascadia subduction zone can generate a magnitude 9
7 earthquake, and the geologic data indicates that.

8 Q. Okay. And you -- and that was your conclusion
9 in your geotech analysis?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. Okay. And Mr. Rohrbach testified about what
12 the -- his expectation would be with regard to the
13 severity of such an earthquake on the surrounding area.
14 Do you generally concur with his conclusion?

15 A. Yeah, I generally concur. There's a lot of
16 infrastructure that was built a long time ago before we
17 had current seismic codes, before this region recognized
18 the seismic hazards that are in this region and before
19 seismologists understood very much about the Cascadia
20 subduction zone earthquake. So those facilities, if
21 they're subjected to the same earthquake that the
22 Vancouver Energy is subjected to are going to perform
23 much worse, I mean as a general rule.

24 Q. Much worse than the terminal design?

25 A. Yeah, the terminal is going to perform really

1 well because it has this really robust seismic design.
2 A lot of the other facilities have no seismic design at
3 all.

4 MR. JOHNSON: No further questions, Your
5 Honor.

6 JUDGE NOBLE: Cross-examination?

7 CROSS-EXAMINATION

8 BY MS. BOYLES:

9 Q. Mr. Shanahan, my name is Kristen Boyles. I'm
10 going to ask you a set of questions as well about your
11 written testimony.

12 A. Okay.

13 Q. According to your written testimony, you drilled
14 bore holes in specific areas around the site; is that
15 right?

16 A. That's true.

17 Q. Did you drill any holes in Area 200?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. Did you drill any holes in the Area 200 under
20 the rail -- or where the rail tracks are?

21 A. I believe that some of them -- we actually
22 drilled a lot of bore holes in Area 200 and I don't know
23 which of them were under the rail tracks or not, but I'm
24 guessing that they are in the rail -- general rail line
25 as much as we knew it at the time.

1 **Q. It's based on those bored drilling -- boreable**
2 **drillings and other analysis that you're saying, did I**
3 **catch it correctly, the tracks would settle 12 inches?**
4 **Is that the --**

5 A. Yeah, we provided a range of settlement and it
6 was -- it was more than 12 inches, I think. I don't
7 have the exact numbers in front of me.

8 **Q. Let me see --**

9 A. Significant settlements.

10 **Q. At various places you said -- in your testimony,**
11 **at paragraphs 42 and 43, you said that there was some**
12 **ground motion estimated between 6 and 24 inches at**
13 **various places around the site. I don't have exactly**
14 **where those are, but does that sound about right?**

15 A. Yeah.

16 THE WITNESS: Is my prefiled testimony in
17 here?

18 MR. JOHNSON: I'm not sure. Here you go.

19 BY MS. BOYLES:

20 **Q. What are "Class F soils"?**

21 A. Class F soils, that's a soil -- site class
22 category that's defined in the IBC code for soils that
23 are susceptible to liquefaction. And it requires --
24 this all has to do with structural design and structural
25 spectral response in developing the response spectrum.

1 So site Class F soils are soils that are susceptible to
2 liquefaction, or other soils that are just really soft.
3 And in those cases, if the structures that you're
4 designing have a fundamental period, which is just a
5 structural characteristic, that's greater than a half to
6 one second, then the code requires that you complete a
7 specific -- a site-specific site response analysis,
8 because the liquified soils will respond differently to
9 shaking in terms of a spectral response than
10 non-liquefied soils.

11 **Q. And those were the areas -- those were found in**
12 **Areas 300 and 400, that's under the oil tanks and down**
13 **by the marine terminal; is that correct?**

14 A. So all of the areas of the site have soils that
15 are susceptible to liquefaction, but in those areas --
16 those were the areas where we were pretty sure there
17 were going to be structures that have fundamental
18 periods that were greater than the cutoff there, so that
19 would require a site response analysis.

20 **Q. And the peak ground acceleration that you**
21 **estimated and I presume gave to Mr. Rohrbach, ranged**
22 **from .37 to .45, is that correct, according to your**
23 **testimony at paragraph 38?**

24 A. Yeah.

25 **Q. Do you consider the cumulative impacts of**

1 **aftershocks or large aftershocks when you're thinking**
2 **about earthquakes?**

3 A. Yeah, we -- I don't think that they have a great
4 impact on the design criteria that we're trying to
5 develop, like how much settlement is there going to be
6 and then look at that. The aftershocks generally have
7 ground motions that are smaller than the main
8 earthquake. Sometimes they're as big and I suppose
9 there could be aftershocks that are larger, but they're
10 not going to be larger than the design ground motions
11 that we've selected.

12 **Q. I just have a couple of questions about your**
13 **written testimony, which it might help to look at. At**
14 **page 12, paragraph 41, what is it -- what do you mean**
15 **when you say, "The seismic design of piers and wharves**
16 **is beyond the scope of the ASCE 7-10 standard"?**

17 A. Yeah, so the ASCE 7-10, which is called out in
18 the IBC 2012, those are for public piers and wharves.

19 **Q. So when you say "it's beyond the scope," you**
20 **mean, we just didn't apply it because this is a**
21 **private --**

22 A. I think it actually says in the standard that
23 it's for public docks and that it doesn't -- I think it
24 actually says in there that it doesn't apply to
25 nonpublic wharves.

1 Q. I just want to make sure I understand what you
2 did. So you did not apply that standard to the pier and
3 wharves?

4 A. To the dock structure --

5 Q. To the dock --

6 (Simultaneous discussion interrupted by
7 reporter.)

8 BY MS. BOYLES:

9 Q. So he said he didn't get any of that. So let me
10 try again.

11 A. I apologize.

12 JUDGE NOBLE: You're talking over each
13 other. That's the problem.

14 BY MS. BOYLES:

15 Q. Does your statement there mean that -- the
16 design of the piers and wharves is beyond the scope of
17 the applicable standard, does that mean you don't apply
18 it in this situation?

19 A. Correct.

20 Q. On paragraph 46 of page 15, you indicate that
21 there will be a response which is a collapse in the
22 direction of maximum horizontal response. Does that
23 mean that everything will be not flat?

24 A. On page 14?

25 Q. Page 15, paragraph 46.

1 A. I'm sorry, can you tell me what line that is?

2 Q. I may have made an error. My apologies. Let me
3 go back. Let me withdraw that question and go back.
4 I'll find it here in a second.

5 Is it correct that you estimated the lateral
6 spreading at the shoreline of up to 12 feet before any
7 ground improvements?

8 A. Yeah, that sounds correct.

9 MS. BOYLES: Okay. That's all I have.
10 Thank you.

11 JUDGE NOBLE: Any other cross-examination of
12 this witness?

13 Any redirect?

14 MR. JOHNSON: No, Your Honor.

15 JUDGE NOBLE: Council questions?

16 Mr. Lynch?

17 MR. LYNCH: Good afternoon. Thank you for
18 your testimony.

19 I was just looking at the report that you
20 prepared that was part of the attachment. I believe
21 it's -- it's your prefiled testimony; I believe it's
22 exhibit TSS188. And on pages 3 and 4 of that report,
23 you're talking about groundwater and that groundwater
24 levels in the project area fluctuate in response to
25 seasons, precipitation, daily tidal fluctuations of the

1 river. Then you also indicated there are shallow
2 perched groundwater conditions that can develop in the
3 fill and approach the ground surface during periods of
4 prolonged precipitation.

5 And I'm just curious, when you were doing
6 your -- when you were doing a characterization of the
7 soil for purposes of doing calculations for seismic
8 episodes or the lateral spreading, how much did you --
9 did you consider very wet conditions of the soil or an
10 average condition of the soil? Can you give me a sense
11 of what the soil conditions were like for purposes of
12 characterizing these?

13 THE WITNESS: Well, I think we -- most of
14 the soils below a few feet deep are saturated, even if
15 they're not submerged below the groundwater level. So
16 they're moist or wet, but they're -- for the purpose of
17 the seismic evaluation, we didn't assume that there was
18 a hydrostatic groundwater level that was like higher
19 than what it normally is for that area.

20 MR. LYNCH: So when you say "for what it
21 normally is," I'm just wondering is -- normally is for
22 August or normally is for February?

23 THE WITNESS: Yeah, so -- for example, we
24 did a liquefaction analysis, and for that study we have
25 to assume the groundwater was at some level and we

1 assumed that it was at elevation 12 and that's
2 representative of the like seasonal high water. The
3 average river level -- that's based on it being close to
4 what the river level is. The average Columbia River
5 level is 7 and a half over the course of a year. If you
6 look at -- if you look at the water levels over
7 20 years, the highest it ever gets is -- for a sustained
8 period is about elevation 12. That was the high average
9 that we used.

10 MR. LYNCH: Thank you.

11 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Shafer?

12 MR. SHAFER: Mr. Shanahan, thank you very
13 much for your testimony today.

14 I have one question, very general in nature,
15 in fact, maybe even step out of the engineering
16 specifics of this. And I just want -- I do want to cite
17 your prefiled testimony, one short paragraph here. I'm
18 on page 1 actually and beginning on line 23. "Since
19 1984, GRI has completed over 5600 projects, which
20 includes more than 50 projects for the Port of Vancouver
21 and hundreds of other projects for ports along the
22 Columbia and Willamette Rivers and Pacific coast. GRI
23 is very familiar" -- "GRI is very familiar with the
24 subsurface, shoreline, and environmental conditions at
25 the Port, existing Port facilities, and associated

1 considerations for project development design and
2 construction."

3 That statement strikes me just -- again, and
4 generally with your experience, then, is there anything
5 that you see, given that broad experience background,
6 that's particular to this site or project proposal
7 that -- I mean, does all of that seem fairly typical,
8 usual, or is there anything specific to this proposal
9 that you think is extraordinary or unusual in contrast
10 of the many other project experiences that you've had?

11 THE WITNESS: I think it's a pretty typical
12 project. It's an industrial project at an industrial
13 site. Its scale is bigger than a lot of the projects
14 that we work on. It's bigger than a lot of other
15 similar types of projects. But in terms of the -- you
16 know, the problems you're trying to figure out and
17 solve, it has similar types of problems.

18 MR. SHAFER: Okay. So you're not seeing
19 anything relative to this project that you think
20 requires, you know, additional security or, you know,
21 additional concerns to be addressed or nothing highly
22 unusual, other than, of course, the magnitude of the
23 tanks and such, but the general parameters seem relative
24 to --

25 THE WITNESS: All of the projects that we've

1 worked on that are -- whether they're as big as this or
2 as small as this, we always work toward a performance
3 criteria so that a project can perform statically and
4 seismically. So we have brought that to large projects
5 like this one, whether it's oil or logs, you know. We
6 have to meet the performance criteria and so we approach
7 them similarly in that way. Sometimes you have to go
8 through different steps or more steps for a real large
9 project than a smaller project, but I think this is all
10 similar to the types of work that we've done, yeah,
11 particularly at ports and for heavy industrial projects.

12 MR. SHAFER: All right. Thank you.

13 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Siemann?

14 MR. SIEMANN: Thank you for being here
15 today.

16 So I'm struck by the potential settlement of
17 ground going from 6 to 24 inches in a design event, as
18 you testified and as noted in your prefiled testimony.
19 And I poked at this question a lot, of the railroad
20 tracks. So let me try it a different way here. If a
21 new rail track were to be proposed for this site, would
22 you recommend that it be reinforced seismically?

23 THE WITNESS: No.

24 MR. SIEMANN: And why not?

25 THE WITNESS: Not unless someone told me

1 that this rail can't -- if they gave me a performance
2 criteria that says, this rail can't -- keep in mind,
3 Matt, this rail can't settle more than two inches, or
4 this rail can't settle more than four inches; then I
5 would do my analysis and conclude that we were going to
6 have to exceed that criteria and we would have to come
7 up with another way to reinforce that rail. So my
8 understanding is that the rail can tolerate large
9 settlements and it won't damage the tracks or the ties
10 or the trains.

11 MR. SIEMANN: So let me ask you, then, have
12 you been given a design criteria for the tracks and its
13 settlement -- its ability to withstand settlement?

14 THE WITNESS: No.

15 MR. SIEMANN: So you don't actually know how
16 much tracks can settle before they fail?

17 THE WITNESS: That's true. We provide
18 design criteria to the people that design the
19 foundations and support systems for the tracks. So they
20 know whether, you know, their system is going to work or
21 not. So we tell them how much the seismic settlement is
22 so they can use that information as they design the
23 track.

24 MR. SIEMANN: Okay. This is still a concern
25 for me.

1 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Rossman?

2 MR. ROSSMAN: Thank you for your testimony.

3 I want to turn to some questions that I was
4 asking the previous witness about the return period and
5 code versus likelihood of exceedance. But first, I want
6 to ask if your perspective is the same as the previous
7 witness, that the 2015 IBC which Washington has adopted
8 as of July 1st, tomorrow, does that materially affect
9 any of the standards of what earthquake this should be
10 designed to?

11 THE WITNESS: I don't know what is going to
12 be in the 2015 -- 2015 IBC. The only thing I've seen is
13 some information from the USGS database, which gets
14 upgraded sort of along the way, along with the IBC, and
15 it doesn't appear that the ground motions in the
16 database have changed materially in that code cycle, but
17 I don't know what changes would come out of the
18 twenty -- what I thought was -- yeah, the 2016.

19 MR. ROSSMAN: Okay. So turning to the last
20 paragraph of your prefiled testimony, which is on that
21 last page, I understand that we're talking about an
22 earthquake that has a 2 percent probability of
23 exceedance in 50 years; is that right?

24 THE WITNESS: Yes.

25 MR. ROSSMAN: That's the design earthquake.

1 And I believe that the sentence that starts on line 2 of
2 that page, that refers to the ground motion associated
3 with probabilistic maximum considered earthquake
4 represents a targeted risk level of 1 percent in
5 50 years probability of collapse. So is that saying
6 that, in your opinion, the odds are that there's a --
7 what does that mean in lay terms?

8 THE WITNESS: Yeah. So in lay terms, that
9 1 percent in 50 years is a code-based risk evaluation of
10 a structural collapse, and it isn't a probability that's
11 associated with an earthquake. The earthquake is
12 2 percent in 50 years. But in developing the code for
13 structurals -- and this was something that's probably
14 done by structural engineers who would be able to answer
15 this better than me -- but there's a 1 percent in
16 50-year probability of structural collapse if you meet
17 this code. You know, I'm not -- it's not an earthquake
18 ground motion return period, if that's your question.

19 MR. ROSSMAN: It is. But the earthquake
20 designed for is an earthquake that would still leave a
21 1 percent risk of collapse if -- if that -- I'm not
22 quite sure how to phrase this.

23 Let me turn just to the rate of return of
24 the earthquake and the probability of an earthquake that
25 would exceed the design criteria. So I understand

1 correctly that it's designed to the probability of an
2 earthquake that at this site would occur approximately
3 once every 2475 years, or there's a 2 percent chance of
4 that earthquake occurring at this site within the next
5 50 years.

6 THE WITNESS: Right.

7 MR. ROSSMAN: The previous witness I believe
8 effectively testified that that was approximately the
9 maximum earthquake that he could conceive geologically
10 happen at this site, or something -- that is what I took
11 from his testimony. Can you conceive of a larger
12 earthquake happening at this site?

13 THE WITNESS: So I can, yeah. If you look
14 at lower probabilities if something happened -- of
15 something occurring, you can come up with different
16 parameters. So if you -- where the USGS and you went
17 through all their probabilistic analysis for half a
18 percent probability of exceedance in 50 years, it would
19 result in a larger ground motion design.

20 MR. ROSSMAN: I guess what I'm fundamentally
21 trying to get at, is what are the odds that an
22 earthquake that will cause significant structural damage
23 or collapse will occur within the life of the project,
24 which I think of as about 20 years, and I think that the
25 answer to that question is based on that 1 percent in

1 50-year probability. And so if I were to essentially
2 scale that down to 20 years, I would get a four-tenths
3 of 1 percent probability of an earthquake occurring that
4 would cause collapse. Is that logic --

5 THE WITNESS: I think that that is the
6 intent of the code. This sentence is right out of the
7 code, and I think that's the intent of the code, that it
8 just has a 1 percent in 50-year probability of collapse
9 in the direction of maximum horizontal response.

10 MR. ROSSMAN: And that's the intent of the
11 code and the -- your motion design is based on the code
12 specification and the further engineering was based on
13 making sure that the ground improvements would hold
14 movement to that level based on that code earthquake?

15 THE WITNESS: Correct.

16 MR. ROSSMAN: Okay. Thank you.

17 JUDGE NOBLE: Are there any other council
18 questions?

19 MR. MOSS: Yes.

20 JUDGE NOBLE: Mr. Moss?

21 MR. MOSS: Mr. Shanahan, I want to take you
22 back to this line of questioning that we -- a council
23 member was presenting earlier about the area where there
24 are not going to be any ground fixes or ground
25 improvements, or whatever the right terminology is, and

1 that's specifically the rail -- area where the railroad
2 tracks loop is going to be. You remember that, talking
3 about that a few minutes ago?

4 THE WITNESS: Uh-huh.

5 MR. MOSS: And I think I understood you to
6 say that were there to be an earthquake that led to
7 liquefaction in the soils down in the 12-foot level or
8 15-foot level, or whatever it is, that could cause or
9 perhaps would cause the ground above to settle?

10 THE WITNESS: That's correct.

11 MR. MOSS: Now, would it settle uniformly
12 over the entire area, or would it perhaps settle a foot
13 here and an inch here? What sort of scenario are we
14 looking at there?

15 THE WITNESS: I think that it would not
16 settle uniformly the same amount everywhere. There
17 would be variations in the amount of settlement.

18 MR. MOSS: All right. So let's assume
19 perhaps a second here that it subsides a foot here -- or
20 settles a foot here and six inches over here. I know
21 you're not an engineer, or a railroad engineer at least,
22 but what do you think that would do to a railroad track?

23 THE WITNESS: Well, it would damage -- it
24 would probably damage the railroad track.

25 MR. MOSS: Probably would. And if there's a

1 train sitting on that track, do you think it might have
2 some effect on the train?

3 THE WITNESS: It would make the train tilt
4 whatever the amount of that differential settlement is.

5 MR. MOSS: So what I -- the fundamental
6 question I wanted to get back to you with is, who told
7 you that it's okay for that to happen? You said if you
8 would be given some criteria, you can -- your job is to
9 say, here's what might happen, and if somebody gives you
10 criteria that says, well, we can't allow that to happen,
11 we can only allow for two inches of settlement, for
12 example, underneath the tanks, then you can participate
13 in the endeavor to design the improvements that will
14 lead to that safer situation.

15 Now, it seemed to me that you were saying
16 nobody told you that 12 inches of settlement in that
17 area was not unacceptable, or to put it the other way,
18 somebody told you that 12 inches is okay. I'm curious
19 about how that works. You work as part of a team here.
20 So who decides that 12 inches of settlement in that area
21 is acceptable?

22 THE WITNESS: Whoever designs the rails.

23 MR. MOSS: So --

24 THE WITNESS: I'm just saying that to me,
25 12 inches of settlement and even differentially for a

1 rail, doesn't seem like a lot, or that it would damage a
2 rail car. I mean, it would damage a track, it might
3 require some repair, but it doesn't strike me as
4 something that is going to cause a rail car to rupture
5 or a catastrophic failure in a 2500-year earthquake
6 event. If that's the worse that happened, you know, we
7 would be in pretty good shape.

8 I'm not trying to make light of your
9 question. I just don't really understand what you're
10 getting at. We provided the criteria of what we think
11 will happen in that area, and the people that actually
12 designed the facility determined that that's okay for
13 their operation of their rail and their car.

14 MR. MOSS: That is exactly what I'm trying
15 to get at. So you have captured precisely what I'm
16 trying to get at. Somebody decided it's okay for that
17 to happen in that area.

18 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I think so.

19 MR. MOSS: Right. And so maybe we'll have
20 to have some further inquiry of another witness or
21 something to find out what the consequences of that sort
22 of event might be for a unit train sitting on the tracks
23 and so forth. That wouldn't be your area of expertise.
24 I understand. I'm not asking you about that. I'm just
25 saying -- trying to explain to you the point of my

1 question. What I'm trying to get at is, what happens if
2 that settles like that. That's all. Thank you very
3 much. I really appreciate your help on that.

4 THE WITNESS: Okay. Yeah.

5 JUDGE NOBLE: Are there any other council
6 questions?

7 Are there any questions based upon council
8 questions?

9 MS. BOYLES: Just one.

10 RECROSS-EXAMINATION

11 BY MS. BOYLES:

12 **Q. Under the code, what is generally considered the**
13 **life of a project like this?**

14 A. I don't know what the code considers the life of
15 the --

16 **Q. What is generally the life of the -- Mr. Rossman**
17 **was talking about the life of this project as 20 years.**
18 **I just want to know if that's the period you considered**
19 **as well?**

20 A. I usually think of a project as more like a
21 50-year project, but -- you know, most of the --

22 **Q. That's okay.**

23 A. -- ones around me have been around for longer
24 than 50 years, so I tend to take a longer view on things
25 like that, I guess.

1 MS. BOYLES: Thank you.

2 JUDGE NOBLE: Any other questions?

3 MR. JOHNSON: I'm sorry, I do, Your Honor.

4 And actually it's just one, but I need to pull an
5 exhibit up. So we have Ms. Mastro working on that right
6 now.

7 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

8 BY MR. JOHNSON:

9 Q. Do you recognize what report this is from,
10 Mr. Shanahan?

11 A. Yeah, that looks like the GRI -- geotechnical
12 report for the upland.

13 Q. Okay. And I'm going to draw your attention to
14 the second paragraph from the bottom where it says
15 "Area 200." Do you see that?

16 MS. MASTRO: Sorry.

17 MR. JOHNSON: That's okay. It's great if
18 you can blow it up. There we go.

19 BY MR. JOHNSON:

20 Q. Okay. Can you take a minute and read that,
21 please.

22 MS. MASTRO: There you go.

23 A. The general section?

24 BY MR. JOHNSON:

25 Q. Yes.

1 A. "As previously mentioned, the site layout for
2 the rail unloading area, administrative and support
3 structures and west boiler are shown in Figure 3. It is
4 our understanding the unloader structure, boiler
5 structure, trenches, office, changing rooms, control
6 room and fire pump and foam structure, and transfer pads
7 will be lightly loaded. As discussed in the seismic
8 considerations of this report, we estimate 10 to
9 16 inches of liquefaction-induced settlement in
10 Areas 200 and 600 during a design seismic event."

11 Q. That's fine. You don't need to read the whole
12 thing. I don't mean to cut you off, but if you -- I
13 want you to focus on "the estimate of 10 to 16 inches of
14 liquefaction-induced settlement."

15 Does that refresh your memory as to what your
16 conclusion was with regard to possible settlement in
17 Area 200?

18 A. Yeah, looks like we're saying it's 10 to
19 16 inches.

20 Q. Okay. Now I would like you to look at the next
21 paragraph, please. And you don't have to read it. I
22 just draw your attention to your discussion of
23 foundation -- well, I'm phrasing that question as though
24 you're the author. Were you the author of the report?

25 A. Yeah.

1 Q. Okay. And you said -- you say, "Spread footings
2 for Area" -- in this case -- "200 can be designed using
3 the criteria summarized" -- et cetera. And then you
4 say, "Liquefaction-induced settlement of structures
5 founded on spread footings is estimated to be the same
6 as noted in the previous paragraph. Seismic settlement
7 of structures can be reduced to less than 1 inch by
8 using driven pipe pile foundations."

9 Now, you may or may not know the answer to my
10 next question, but do you know if the design includes
11 driven pipe pile foundations for the rail tracks in
12 Area 200?

13 A. I don't know. As far as I know, not underneath
14 the tracks.

15 Q. Okay. But you -- you have concluded that by
16 using driven piles, you could reduce that 10 to
17 16 inches of settlement to less than 1 inch; is that
18 right?

19 A. If you pile pounded the railroad tracks, that's
20 correct.

21 MR. JOHNSON: Okay. Thank you. Nothing
22 further, Your Honor.

23 JUDGE NOBLE: Are there any other questions?
24 I think -- I don't see any, and I think that's where we
25 are.

1 Thank you very much, Mr. Shanahan, for your
2 testimony. You are excused as a witness.

3 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

4 JUDGE NOBLE: We're ready to just talk
5 briefly about what can be expected on Tuesday morning.
6 I know, Mr. Johnson, we didn't get through all of your
7 witnesses today, but we got about three-quarters of the
8 way.

9 While you're looking at that, Ms. Reid, I
10 just want to remind you to get us a list of the
11 City's -- just exhibit numbers for the ones that are at
12 the end of the testimony. So would you bring that if
13 you could on Tuesday?

14 MS. REED: Yes, Your Honor. I do have the
15 list of the prefiled testimony, but I will also bring a
16 list of any additional exhibits that we withdraw
17 objections to.

18 JUDGE NOBLE: Oh, good. Thank you. That
19 would be good. One thing that might speed us up
20 possibly, and you're maybe already doing this with
21 Ms. Mastro, if you know the exhibits that will be
22 associated with the witnesses that are upcoming, that
23 would be great to get a list of those. That would help
24 the council also so they could review those exhibits
25 before the testimony. Just because you probably don't

1 have enough to do.

2 MR. JOHNSON: Well, we've been trying to do
3 that for -- we've been trying to do that for Tammy, so
4 it's not really an additional task.

5 JUDGE NOBLE: If you don't mind, if you just
6 want to give it to me or to one of the staff, that would
7 be fine. I'll just pass it along to council members.

8 And to let you know that we're going to be
9 back on the record at 9:00 and probably -- our usual
10 practice has been to have 15 minutes before that without
11 the council just to take care of housekeeping matters
12 that -- so then they will gather and then we'll start on
13 the record at 9:00 on Tuesday morning in Olympia at the
14 Red Lion Hotel, and anyone in the public who wishes to
15 know the details about that can call EFSEC's office or
16 check on the website. I think the address might be on
17 the website.

18 So for Tuesday --

19 MR. JOHNSON: All right. For Tuesday, Your
20 Honor, I intend to call Kelly Thomas of BakerRisk who
21 filed prefiled testimony. The general subject matter
22 will be facility risk issues and be rebuttal primarily
23 of Peterson and Harvey. I'm sorry. I'm not using first
24 names for everyone here.

25 We will then call David Sawicki -- actually,

1 the Port intends to call David Sawicki. Now,
2 Mr. Sawicki filed prefiled testimony in this matter, and
3 the general subject matter is emergency response
4 planning and site safety.

5 The applicant would then propose to call
6 Dennis O'Mara, also filed prefiled testimony. General
7 subject matter is transloading and vessel risks. And
8 Mr. O'Mara will be primarily rebutting Ms. Harvey, among
9 some others, but primarily Ms. Harvey. That's what
10 we're looking for for Tuesday.

11 JUDGE NOBLE: And we do not have witness
12 Haugstad today. Do you still plan on calling him?

13 MR. JOHNSON: We will not be calling him on
14 Tuesday, Your Honor, just because of witness
15 availability issues. We're having to do some juggling.

16 JUDGE NOBLE: That's fine. I just wanted to
17 check. Thank you very much for that, and thank you all
18 for your courtesies this week. It's been a busy week
19 with a lot of work and everyone has worked together.
20 Thank you very much for doing that. We are adjourned
21 until Tuesday morning at 9:00 in Olympia.

22 (Hearing adjourned at 5:06 p.m.)

23

24

25

